



J. Clark sculp. 3723



J. Clark sculp. 3723

THE
FORM,
Order *and* Ceremonies
OF
CORONATIONS,

Used at the INVESTITURE
of all the SOVEREIGN PRINCES of
Europe : With the whole Ceremony of
the grand *Anointing* and *Coronation* of
the present King of *France*.

ALSO,

An Historical and Chronological Account of
these Solemnities from their Origin to this
present Time.

By Monsieur MENIN, Counsellor to the
Parliament of Metz.

Translated from the French.

L O N D O N :

Printed for W. MEARS, at the *Lamb* without
Temple-Bar. MDCCLXXVII.

K

32

Order of the Committee

of the

Commons



of the

Commons

of the

Commons

of the

Commons

of the

Commons

of the

Commons

of the

Commons



TO THE

K I N G.

S I R,



*HE Historical Treatise
of the Anointing and Co-
ronation of the Kings of
France, and the other
Christian Princes of Europe, which
I have the Honour to present to*

A 2

Y O U R

IV DEDICATION.

YOUR MAJESTY, ought not to appear but under the Auspices of Your August Name; for it gives an Account of the Anointing and Coronation of all the Kings of this Great Monarchy, which is only a Preparation for your own. All your People, and the whole European World expect the Day of that Pomp with Impatience.

May you, SIR, in receiving the Sacred Unction, receive likewise the Fullness of those Graces it confers: May you have the Piety of ST. LOUIS, the Wisdom of CHARLES V. the Goodness and Affection for your People which shone in LOUIS XII. the Valour, Courage, and Firmness of HENRY IV. the Justice of LOUIS the XIIIth, the Grandeur and Magnanimity of LOUIS XIV. May you, SIR, in one word, write in yourself alone all the Glorious Perfections which those Great Kings, of whom

DEDICATION.

whom you descend, have only divided. But your August Person is already adorn'd with all these Virtues.

The happy Inclinations which Heaven has given to YOUR MAJESTY, and have appeared from your Infancy, cultivated by the Care of those Illustrious Hands, that form your Royal Education, display themselves, and improve daily. We discover in you all that can make a Prince accomplished, all bespeaks a Reign glorious and fortunate; the first Times are happy Presages of it, and the Regency of a Prince, whose sublime Spirit, attended with all Great Qualities, has carried its Views to the Glory of YOUR MAJESTY, and the Good of the Nation, still the more confirms our Hope and Assurance.

We have nothing more remaining, SIR, but to continue our Prayers for

vi DEDICATION

the Length of a Reign, which ought not to have any Bounds at all set to it.

These are, SIR, the Vows of Subjects, of all Ranks, in your Kingdom, and particularly of him who is, with a most profound Respect,

SIR,

YOUR MAJESTY'S

Most Humble, Obedient,

and Faithful Servant,

and Subject,

MENIN,

Counsellor to the Parliament of Metz.

Collections upon the Pass and Circum-
stances, relating to the Anointing and Co-
ronation of the Kings of France, and the



referred them to the most narrow limits,
so they might afford Materials for several
Volumes.

THE

PREFACE:

Chapters, to give a just Idea of our Sub-
ject, and a Solution of what we proposed
that is certain and well established. In our
Chronology, we have follow'd the most ex-
act Authors, and in doubtful Points the

Advertisement to the Reader.

The Reader may possibly be surpris'd,
that we have not form'd particular Chap-
ters on the Miracles of the Holy Vint, the



O many Books have been pub-
lish'd, on the Anointing and Co-
ronation of our Kings, that we
should have been silent upon
that Topick, had not several
Persons, equally distinguish'd by their
Learning and Rank, perswaded us, that our

Collections upon the Facts and Circumstances, relating to the Anointing and Coronation of the Kings of *France*, and the other Sovereign Princes of *Europe*, which are not sufficiently treated of, or even mention'd, in the General Histories, nor in the Great Ceremonial of *France*, would be the more favourably receiv'd, as we have reduced them to the most narrow Limits, tho they might afford Materials for several Volumes.

E H T

In our Abridgment, we have taken proper Care to omit nothing that is essential, and to answer sufficiently the Titles of our Chapters, to give a just Idea of our Subject, and a Solution of what we proposed that is certain and well authoriz'd. In our Chronology, we have follow'd the most exact Authors, and in doubtful Points the most common Opinion.

The Reader may possibly be surprized, that we have not formed particular Chapters on the Miracle of the Holy Vial, the Oriflame, and each of the Royal Habits and Ornaments. But as to the first Article, we imagined it would be a Disparagement to the Truth of it, to speak more than we have written about it, on the Baptism and Anointing of *Clovis*; and all the Dissertations we can make upon it, are short of the

the Testimonies of *St. Remy*, and the Authors we have quoted.

As to the Oriflame, and the Royal Habits and Ornements, we have spoken enough of them in the Text and Notes, in such Places where it has been proper to do it. We have taken the same Course with respect to the Lords, whose Business it was to attend the Holy Vial, and those who were to support the Canopy, under which that precious Treasure was convey'd from the Church of *St. Remy*, to the Cathedral of *Rheims*, on the Day of the Coronation.

As to what remains, we give an express Precaution, that none either ought, or can draw any Advantage or Consequence from the Ranks, or Order of Sitting; nor from the Disposition of the Places, Theatres, Steps, and Scaffolds, which we have mention'd in this Work; not only, because they have vary'd, almost at all Coronations, for particular Reasons, of which the Historians have not informed us; but further, because only Messieurs the Grand-Master, and Master of the Ceremonies, have it in their power to adjust them: since it is only in their Registers that we can find all the Lights that are proper to clear that Subject.

The Preface.

It is on this account, that we have for-
born to name the Peers, Great Officers, and
Lords, who *ought* to represent, and to as-
sist at the Coronation, however they are
at present pointed out; in hopes that the
Grand Master, and Master of the Ceremo-
nies, will some time be pleased to give such
Reports of those Affairs to the Publick, as
are equally profitable and curious.



As to the
Particulars
drawn from
the History
the Dis-
Steps, and
tion in this
have varied,
particular Rea-
have not in-
only Men-
ter of the Cer-
power to ad-
their Regis-
T-A-

Chap. V. Of the last Race of the Kings of France, and of the Ceremony of their Anointing in general, since the Conversion of Clovis.



Chap. VI. Of the last Race of the Kings of France, and whether the Royal Anointment was not abolished till under Philip, Founder of the second Race.

TABLE OF THE CHAPTERS.

CHAP. I. *Of the Original of the Consecration and Anointing of Kings, as well before as after Christianity.* pag. 1.

Chap. II. *What Ceremonies were substituted in the Place of Anointing, from the Destruction of the Jewish Government to the Establishment of Religion, and the Revival of Anointing in Christian Kingdoms.* 8

Chap. III. *What Ceremonies were used in France, at the Coronation of Kings, before the Anointing; and whether the Kingdom of France was Elective, and not Hereditary, till the second Race of our Kings.* 11

Chap. IV. *When and how the Faith of Christ, and the Anointing began in France.* 15
Of the Baptism, Anointing, and Coronation of Clovis, the first of the Name, and first Christian King. 16

xii Table of the Chapters.

Chap. V. Of the lasting Prerogatives of the Kings of France, and of the Ceremony of their Anointing in general, since the Conversion of Clovis. 21

Chap. VI. By what Bishop and in what Place that Ceremony is usually performed. 23

Chap. VII. Whether all our Kings of the first Race were anointed as Kings; whether it was always at Rheims; and whether the Royal Unction was not established till under Pepin, Founder of the second Race. 30

Chap. VIII. A Chronological and Historical Table of the Kings of France, of the second and third Race; containing the Names of the Cities or Towns where they were anointed and crowned, with those of the Popes, Cardinals, Archbishops, or Bishops, that performed the Ceremony, and the Date of their Coronation to this Day. 36

A Table of the Anointing of the Kings of the third Race, called the Capets. 51

The Names of the Peers who assisted at the Coronation of Louis XIV. according to the Order of the Call then made. 104

Chap. IX. Whether this Anointing be necessary, and may be done before the Majority of our Kings. 112

Chap. X. Who is to defray the Expence of the Preparation for that, and the Feast of the Coronation. 116

Chap. XI. Whether our Kings may be several Times anointed. 118

Chap. XII. Whether the Sons of Kings may be anointed, crowned, and as such wear the Title of Kings during the Lives of their Fathers. 121

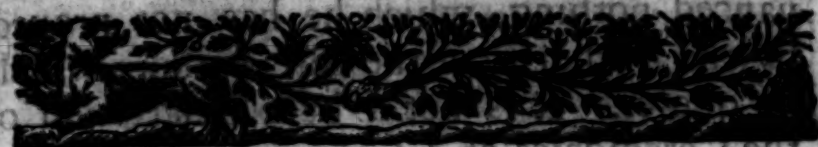
Chap. XIII. Of the Ceremonies of the Anointing and Coronation of the Kings of France, such as have been always observed, and particularly at the last Coronations. 124

Table of the Chapters. xiii

Sect. I. Of the Publication of the Day of the Coronation, and the setting out of the King for Rheims, and his Arrival at that City.	125
Sect. II. Of the Disposition of the Seats, Theatres, Galleries, and Decoration of the Cathedral of Rheims for the Coronation.	136
Sect. III. Of the Royal Habits and Ornaments.	141
Sect. IV. The Morning of the Coronation-Day.	147
Sect. V. The Order of the Procession to conduct the King to Church.	154
The Entrance of the King into the Church.	157
Sect. VI. The Arrival of the Holy Vial.	158
Sect. VII. The Promises and Oaths of the King, as King and as Knight.	161
Sect. VIII. The Benediction of the Sword.	165
Sect. IX. The Preparation of the Holy Chrism.	167
Sect. X. The Consecration of the King.	169
Sect. XI. The Benediction of the Gloves.	172
Sect. XII. ——— of the Ring.	172
Sect. XIII. The Delivery of the Scepter.	172
Sect. XIV. The Call of the Peers for the Coronation of the King.	175
Sect. XV. The Coronation of the King.	175
Sect. XVI. His Enthronement.	175
Sect. XVII. The Celebration of the Mass.	178
Sect. XVIII. The Ceremony of the Offering.	178
Sect. XIX. The Communicating of the King.	178
Sect. XX. His Return to the Archbishop's Palace.	178
Sect. XXI. The Royal Feast.	178
Sect. XXII. The Cavalcade to St. Remy, on the Day after the Coronation.	195
Sect. XXIII. The Ceremony of Knighting.	195
Sect. XXIV. The Touching for the Evil, the Pilgrimage to Corbigny, and the nine Day's Devotion to St. Marceu'.	195

xiv Table of the Chapters.

Sect. XXV. Of the Release of the Prisoners and General Amnesty to Criminals.	200
Chap. XIV. Of the Anointing and Coronation of other Christian Kings, who have been anointed after the Example of the Kings of France.	
Sect. I. Of the Emperors of Constantinople, and when they were anointed.	
Where, and by what Prelate, they are anointed and crowned.	
Sect. II. Of the Election of the Emperor.	
Of the Ceremonies of his Anointing and Coronation, and of the Imperial Habits, Crowns, and Ornaments.	201 to
Sect. III. Of the Anointing and Coronation of the Kings of Spain.	236
Sect. IV.—of England.	
Sect. V.—of Portugal.	
Sect. VI.—of Denmark.	
Sect. VII.—of Sweden.	
Sect. VIII.—of Poland.	
Sect. IX.—of the Kings or Emperors of Muscovy.	
Chap. XV. Of the Coronation of the Dukes and Sovereign Princes of Europe.	239
Chap. XVI. Of the Anointing and Coronation of the Queens of France.	241
Chap. XVII. A Chronological and Historical Table of their Coronation and Anointing in the second and third third Race.	243
Chap. XVIII. By whom and where they are to be crowned and anointed.	251
Chap. XIX. Of the Ceremony of it.	253
An exact Relation of what passed at the Ceremony of the Coronation of Louis XV. and of all that went before, and followed it.	261



THE
APPROBATION

Of *M. the Abbot RICHARD, Dean
 of the Canons of the Royal and
 Collegiate Church of St. Opportune
 at Paris, Prior, Lord of Regny,
 and l'Hôpital, Under Rochfort,
 Censor Royal.*



I HAVE read by the Order of
 Monseigneur the Keeper of the
 Seals, a Manuscript, entitled,
*An Historical and Chronological
 Treatise of the Anointing and Coronation
 of the Kings and Queens of France, from
 Clovis to the present King, and of the
 other Sovereign Princes of Europe; by
 M. MENIN, Counsellor of the King in his
 Court of Parliament at Metz.*

M. Menin has perfectly answer'd the
 Idea given by his Title: The whole Work
 is distributed in great Order; what is the
 more

more laudable in him, is, that he has advanced nothing, which he has not proved by the Authority of the best Authors, which he quotes. It is not a bare Description of the Ceremonies of a Coronation; but a curious Account of their Rise and Progress. His Enquiries are full of profound Learning; we view in them the Date and Settlement of Christianity in each of the Kingdoms of *Europe*; and though the Matter of every Chapter might have furnished an entire Volume, he has contracted it to a small Compass, without leaving out any thing of importance. So far, that I can assure my Lord, the Keeper of the Seals, that this Work will be very useful and agreeable to Posterity. In making it publick by the Impression of it, a great Satisfaction will arise to the *French* Nation, and to all the Kingdoms of *Europe*. This Magistrate promises likewise an exact Relation of all that shall pass in the Ceremony of the Coronation of *Louis XV.* That will be printed at the End of this Treatise, after I have read and sign'd it.

At Paris, this 4th of September, 1722.

The ABBOT RICHARD,

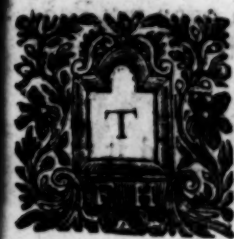
Censor Royal.



A N
Historical and Chronological
TREATISE
OF THE
Anointing and Coronation
of the Kings and Queens
of *France.*

CHAP. I.

*The Original of the Consecration and
Anointing of Kings, as well before
as since Christianity.*



THE Consecration of Kings by
Anointing, is not meerly a Cere-
mony of Custom or Usage, intro-
duced by Men, but it is an Act
more sacred and mysterious; as
it is of Divine Command and Institution, and

2. *The Anointing and Coronation*

imprints a Character like that of the Holy Sacraments. The Unction of Kings, says a (a) Father of the Church, commenc'd upon *Saul*: it was continued in *David*, and *Solomon*; and all the Kings of *Judah*, and *Israel*, were anointed after their Example.

Indeed, we are appriz'd from the Scripture, that the *Hebrews*, who experienc'd the Favours of Heaven more than any other Nation, as they were guided by the Spirit of God himself, in the management of their State, growing weary of their Judges, demanded the Government of a King: That the Prophet *Samuel* opposed their Design, till God commanded him to anoint *Saul*, the Son of *Kish*, to be the Sovereign (b) of his People: That *Samuel* obey'd; and taking *Saul* apart, he pour'd a small Vial of Oil upon his Head, to anoint him King, and (c) embrac'd him, as a Salute to his new Dignity, with these Words: (d) *Behold the Lord hath anointed thee to be Captain over his Inheritance, [and thou shalt deliver his People out of the Hands of their Enemies.]*

(a) St. *August.* in Psalm 104 and 144.

(b) Thou shalt anoint him to be Captain over my People *Israel*, that he may save my People out of the hand of the *Philistines*. 1 Sam. 4.

(c) Kiss'd him. *Eng. Vers.*

(d) Then *Samuel* took a Vial of Oil and pour'd it upon his Head, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be Captain over his Inheritance?

Ch. I. of the Kings of France. 3

This Unction was repeated in *Gilgal* (e) where *Saul* was recogniz'd, and confirm'd King before all the People. And immediately after his anointing, they offer'd to (f) God Sacrifices, and Peace-Offerings, to give thanks to the Lord for his Favours, and obtain a peaceable Reign, and Succour against his Enemies.

Thus *Saul* is the first anointed King, but his Reign was not long; he was (g) rejected by God for his Disobedience: *David*, who was full of Goodness and Wisdom, was chosen in the place of him, and God again directed *Samuel* to anoint him (h).

The Scripture adds (and we are therefore oblig'd to mention it, in proof, that the anointing of Kings confers upon them at the same time, a variety of heavenly Gifts and Graces unknown to other Men) that from the Instant of this mysterious Oil's be-

(e) All the People went to *Gilgal*, and there they made *Saul* King before the Lord in *Gilgal*, and there they sacrificed Sacrifices of Peace-Offerings. 1 Sam. 11.

(f) Who had already chosen him King in a solemn Assembly of all the Tribes of the Jews, or the People of *Israel*, gather'd together at *Mispah*, by a secret Order of Providence. 1 Sam. 8.

(g) It repented the Lord, that he had made *Saul* King over *Israel*. 1 Sam. 15.

(h) The Lord said unto *Samuel*, Fill thy Horn with Oil, and go, I will send thee to *Jesse*.— And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him, for this is he. Then *Samuel* took the Horn of Oil, and anointed him (*David*) in the midst of his Brethren. 1 Sam. 16.

4 *The Anointing and Coronation*

ing pour'd upon the new King, the Spirit of God fill'd *David*, and quitted *Saul* (i). *Saul* and *David* were not the only Kings of *Israel* that received this Unction; *David*, when far advanc'd in Age, and foreseeing the Divisions that would arise after his decease among his Children, by the desire they all had to be Masters of the Kingdom, himself nam'd his Son *Solomon* for his Successor: He made him sit upon his Throne during his Life; and causing him to ride upon a Mule adorn'd with a rich Equipage, he order'd him to be conducted in Triumph to the Town of *Gibon*, to be anointed King of *Israel* by *Zadok* the High Priest (k); which was done with great Magnificence, with the Sound of Trumpets, and joyful Acclamations of the People, who said with a loud Voice, *Let the King live for ever*. Eng. Ver. *God save the King*.

The same Scripture tells us, that the Oil used in consecrating the Kings of *Israel* was so sacred, that they preserv'd it carefully in (l) the Tabernacle. And *Tertullian* as-

(i) And the Spirit of the Lord came upon *David* from that Day forward— But the Spirit of the Lord departed from *Saul*. 1 Kings 16.

(k) Cause *Solomon* my Son to ride upon mine own Mule, and bring him down to *Gibon*, and let *Zadok* the Priest anoint him there, that he may come and sit upon my Throne; for he shall be King in my stead, and I have appointed him to be Ruler over *Israel*, and over *Judah*. 1 Kings 1.

(l) So *Zadok* the Priest took an Horn of Oil out of the Tabernacle, and anointed *Solomon*; and they blew the Trumpet, and all the People said, *God save King Solomon*.
fures

Ch. I. of the Kings of France, 5

shews (m) us, That after the Kingdom was confirmed in the House of *David*, they ever used the same Unction that was perform'd and instituted by *Samuel*, which they affirm to have lasted near the space of 900 Years; that is to say, till the Destruction of *Solomon's* Temple, where it was preserv'd.

The Kings of *Syria* likewise receiv'd an Unction; and the Prophet *Elijah* was expressly order'd by God to anoint *Hazael* (n): And since the King was bound to be a Guardian of the Laws, and especially of the Laws of God, he receiv'd, for that purpose, the Tables of the Law from the Hands of the *Levites*, with a Promise to maintain and keep them. Thus it was, that the High-Priest *Jehoiada*, having set things in order for the anointing of *Jehoash*, Son of *Ahaziah*, first put the Crown upon his Head, and gave him the Book of the Law; then anointed him, all the People crying aloud, *Let the King live* (o).

This Anointing, and these Ceremonies, have so near a Resemblance with the Inauguration of our Kings, that they seem to have been transmitted down to us, notwithstanding the prodigious Interval of Ages

(m) B. I. of his History.

(n) And the Lord said unto him (*Elijah*) anoint *Hazael* to be King of *Syria*. 1 Kings 14. 15.

(o) 2 Chron. 23. 11. Then they brought out the King's Son, and put upon him the Crown, and gave him the Testimony.

6 The Anointing and Coronation

past since the Destruction of the Kingdom of *Israel* (f) and *Juda* (g), till the Conversion of *Clovis*, the first Christian King of this Monarchy (h); for it is certain, as the Fathers of the Church have remark'd, that before (i) Christianity there was no Anointing but with the *Jewish* People, among whom the Anointed of the Lord, the King of Kings, was prophes'y'd and expected: and since it is as certain, that after the Faith of Christ was publish'd in the World, the first Christian Kings that were anointed were the Kings of *France*; it is evident, that our Monarchs hold the same in the new Law from God himself, as the *Hebrews* receiv'd it in the antient, and that it was not introduc'd among our Princes by any other Example.

(f) *Hoshea*, the last King of *Israel*, was subdu'd by *Shalmanezar*, and his Kingdom was overthrow'n, *Anno Mundi* 2283, 721 Years before Christ, and 250 after it was separated from that of *Juda*. *Jos. Antiq. Jud.* 2 Kings. 18. 9.

(g) *Zedekiah*, and his Kingdom of *Jerusalem*, were conquer'd by *Nebuchadnezzar*, *Anno Mundi* 3416, 588 Years before Christ, and 387 after it was divided from that of *Israel*. 2 Kings 25. *Joseph.*

(h) *Anno* 496, *Clovis* was converted to Christianity, was baptiz'd, and receiv'd the Holy Unction, miraculously sent from Heaven, for his Inauguration, in the Church of St. *Remy* at *Rheims*.

(i) *Non alibi unguebantur, &c.* Priests and Kings were nowhere anointed but in that Kingdom where Christ was prophes'y'd, and whence he was to come. *St. Aug. in Psal. 64. Tertul. l. 13.*

Ch.I. of the Kings of France. 7

In short, tho' *Constantine* the Great, and *Theodosius* (*) the Younger, were the first Sovereign Princes who submitted to the Gospel; tho' *Constantine* was baptiz'd, confirm'd, and receiv'd the Eucharist a few Days before his Death, about the Year 337, tho' after him *Theodosius* the Younger, and many of his Successors, receiv'd the Benediction, the Sword, and Crown of the Empire from the Hands of the Patriarch of *Constantinople* (k); yet we do not find that any of them were anointed, as Kings or Emperors, till the Reign of *Andronicus* junior, who was not elected till the Year 1327 (l), many Ages after *Clovis*, in whom this Unction was renew'd, about the Year 496, by the visible Order of God (m) himself; either because the first Emperors, after *Constantine*, had fill'd the Church with Schisms and Heresies, and so render'd themselves unworthy of this Anointing, by the Inconstancy of their Faith; or because the

(*) Emperors of *Constantinople*. See Zonaras, Eutropius, Baronius, P. Alexander de Concordia Sacerdotii & Imperii.

(k) See Soerat. Hist. lib. 7. Theodoret. Hist. lib. 5. c. 35.

(l) Joan. Cantacuzen. in Andron. juniorem.

(m) And after the Baptism of *Clovis*, while St. Remy, Archbishop of *Rheims*, waited for the Holy Oil to inaugurate the King, a Pillar brought him from Heaven the Holy Vial to the Altar, containing the precious Balm with which our Kings, since *Clovis*, have ever been anointed. This Miracle happen'd in the Church of St. Remy, at *Rheims*, on Christmas Night, Anno 496. See Greg. de Tours, l. 2. Aimoin. l. 1. Hincmar. & Mezeray Hist.

8 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Eternal Wisdom was pleas'd to reserve this Prerogative for such Princes, as were to be the true Protectors of the Law of Grace, and the eldest Sons of the Gospel.

CHAP. II.

What kind of Ceremonies was substituted in the place of Anointing, after the Destruction of the Jews, till the Establishment of Religion, and the Revival of Anointing in Christian Kingdoms.

TH O' the Anointing of Kings was only practis'd among the *Hebrews*, and not introduc'd into any other Kingdoms before Christianity ; yet God, who has a particular Care of Monarchs, whom he makes the Delegates of his Supreme Authority here below, has always inspir'd even the most barbarous People, plung'd in the Darkness of Paganism and Idolatry, with Sentiments of Love, and Veneration for their Kings : so that all Nations of the World, from their first Original, have observ'd, and still

Ch. 2. of the Kings of France. 9

still keep up some Ceremonies of Show and Splendor in the Election and Coronation of their Kings or Governours; which tho' they differ according to the Manners, Laws, and Customs of each People in particular, yet all tend to the same purpose, which is to stamp a singular Character upon the Prince, that points out his Greatness, and the Authority he has over his People; and creates a due Fear and Respect to his Government.

Thus the *Assyrians*, the *Chaldeans*, the *Medes*, or *Persians*, whose Empire was extinguish'd by that of the *Greeks*, the Emperors of *Constantinople*, whose Place is now fill'd by the *Ottoman* Princes; the Kings and Emperors of *Rome*, as well before as after the Consuls; the *Egyptians*, from their *Pharaohs* to the Invasion of the *Persians*, and from the Conquest of *Alexander* the Great to Queen *Cleopatra II.* the *Chinese*, whose Empire was settled above 2960 Years before Christ, and subsists to this Day; the *Tartars*, the *Japonese*, the *Asiatic* and *European Turks*, and all Nations of the World, from the earliest Date of their Monarchy, bound themselves, in a voluntary manner, to certain Ceremonies, for the Election and Coronation of their Kings: and notwithstanding the Clouds of Idolatry, that cover'd the true Light from them, yet they called upon Heaven, after their manner (if we may have the freedom to use that Phrase of

10 *The Anointing and Coronation*

of their superstitious Worship) to obtain that Strength, Courage, and Conduct for their new King, as was requisite for a proper Government of their People.

Thus it was, for Instance, that the *Persians* brought the new Successor to the Throne to *Persepolis* (after the Death of their Emperor) into the Temple of *Pallas* (n), accompany'd with the Princes, the Great Officers, the Priests and People, to receive there the Diadem from the Hands of their Pontiff, or Chief Priest.

There, after the Sacrifices, the new King, cloth'd with Royal Habits and Ornaments, was conducted, in pompous Apparel, to the Chair of *Cyrus*, on a Throne of (o) unrivall'd Magnificence; where, being seated, he receiv'd the Homage of his People: The Chief Priest himself and the Princes fell in Prostration upon the Ground before him;

(n) *Cyrus*, who is look'd upon as the first King of the *Persian* Empire, was Son of *Cambyses* and *Mandane*, Daughter of *Astyages*, King of the *Medes*. This *Cyrus* united the *Persian* Empire with that of the *Medes*; and, by his Conquests, was Sovereign of the *East*, Anno Mundi 3468, and 536 Years before Christ. He dy'd in the Year 3475, 329 Years before Christ, and 7 Years after the Reduction of all the *East* to his Empire. *Joseph. Ant. l. 11. Euf. Chron. l. 60. Patav. l. 10.* He magnificently built this Temple of *Pallas*, to proclaim and crown there the Kings of the *Persians*. *Xenophon in Cyropædia.*

(o) *Polihstratus* tells us, that the Throne of the Kings of *Persia* was under an Arch of *Sapphire*, representing the Heavens, and the Stars, and supported by Golden Columns, enrich'd with precious Stones. See *Quint. Curt. l. 4.*

and

Ch. 3. of the Kings of France. IT II

and paid him a profound Adoration, as if his Coronation plac'd him in the Rank of the Gods.

But not to deviate too far from our Subject, or to enlarge upon any (as we propos'd) but Christian Kings and Emperors, and particularly the Kings of *France*; we will pass to what concerns them, without staying longer on the Antient or Modern Practice of Infidels, in regard to the Inauguration and Crowning of their Kings.

CHAP. III.

What Ceremonies were us'd in France, for the Coronation of our Kings, before that of Anointing; and whether it be true, that the Kingdom of France was Elective, and not Hereditary, till the Second Race of our Kings.

THE two Nations of the *French* and *Gauls* were so blended together, in the Constitution of the Kingdom, that they made only one People, and imparted their Ceremonies and Customs reciprocally to one another.

12 *The Anointing and Coronation*

another. But those of the Antient *Gauls* prevail'd in the Inauguration of our First Kings ; so that, when the *Gauls* pitch'd upon the most Noble among the *Druids* (who bore the Character and Resemblance of our Princes at present) for their Chief or General, and came to his Election, the Principal Men of the State rais'd him aloft upon a large Shield, and bearing him upon their shoulders, to shew him to the People, they carry'd him, array'd in Royal Robes, about the Assembly, (which was held in a crowded Plain) and often about the whole Army ; with the Sceptre, and Hand of Justice, before him, with the Sound of Musical Instruments, and the Acclamations of the People. Thus *Pharamond*, the first King of this Monarchy, was elevated and crown'd, with the Consent of his Father *Marcomirus*, General of the *French* Army, in the Year 420, from the Birth of Christ. This was all the Ceremony, that was observ'd in the (p) Inauguration of his Son *Clodion*, and his Successors, as far as the Anointing and Coronation of *Clovis* : I say, his Son *Clodion*, and his Successors ; for it is an Error to think, as (q) some Historians pretend, that

(p) *Pharamond* founded his Kingdom on the Ruins of the *Roman* Empire, then possess'd by *Henorius*, and *Arcadius*, Sons of *Theodosius* the Great : in the Year of our Lord 420. See *Favin*. *Tacit. Hist.* 1. 4. *Greg. de Tours*. *Aimoin*.

(q) Father *Daniel* and others.

Ch. 3. of the Kings of France. 13

the Kingdom of *France* was Elective, till the second Race of our Kings; for before *Pharamond*, the Founder of this Monarchy, Male Issue was call'd to the Succession of the Government, when they were capable of it; and Females were excluded from it by the Salic Law, which was in use before, and confirm'd by *Pharamond*, when that Prince came to establish himself among the *Gauls* (r).

The most certain Proof we can give of the Observation of this Law, is the Genealogical Series of all our Kings; by which, beginning at *Pharamond*, we see, they all ascended the Throne, from Father to Son, from Brother to Brother, or from the nearest Relation of the Royal Blood in default of Issue Male. Thus *Clodion* having succeeded *Pharamond*, his Father, in the Year 431, left *Meroveus* his Son Heir of his Crown, in the Year 451; who, ten Years after, left his Kingdom to his Son *Childeric*, Father of *Clovis* I. who, at the Age of Fifteen Years, took the Throne, in the Year 485: since which time it is easy to see, that the Crown of *France* has ever belong'd to the Nearest in Blood, without the least Mention of Election, while there were any Heirs of the Blood-Royal.

(r) In the Year 420, from the Birth of Christ. See l'Orig. des Franç. avant Clovis, by Mczeray; Recueils de Pithou, &c.

Therefore

14 *The Anointing and Coronation* 15

Therefore we must not believe, that the Crown of *France* was not Hereditary, till the Emperor *Lotharius*, *Ludovicus Germanicus*, and *Carolus Calvus*, assembled at *Messen* (s), agreed among other things, by a solemn Treaty, that, after their Death, their Children should succeed to their Estates; since they had each the Part, that was assign'd them by their Father, and their Uncles had no share of it (t): because this Treaty was only a Confirmation of the *Salic Law*; as it is easy to apprehend by another solemn Act, made between *Louis the Stammerer* and *Louis King of Franconia (Frankenlandt)* his (u) Cousin; by which, they declar'd, That they held their Kingdom by a Successive Right; and that it ought by that Right of Succession to pass to Posterity. Which cannot be understood of the first Establishment of a New Right, but of the Approbation and Confirmation of one that was Antient, and in Practice before.

(s) Upon the River *Meuse*, near *Masfricht*.

(t) *Annal. Bertin. apud Chesn. tom. 3.*

(u) Done at *Euron*, November 1. 878. See *Aimoin. l. 5. c. 36.* & *Annal. Bertin. ad ann. 878.*

CHAP. IV.

When and how Christianity and the Anointing of Kings began in France.

THE World had long been oppress'd with the Tyranny of the Prince of Darkness, when the Sun of Righteousness rose to disperse it; the earliest Beams of his Light were extended to the *Gauls*, almost as soon as to the other Provinces of the Empire, and *France* was enlighten'd with the Gospel by the preaching of many Apostles and their Disciples, about (w) the Empire of *Decius*.

Several Churches were afterwards founded (x) by the first Bishops of the *Gauls*; but when the Persecutions of the Pagan Emperors put them in Confusion, and *Constantine*, for some time, could hardly set them on a better footing; after him they

(w) St. Luke, St. Philip, St. Paul, and St. Crescent his Disciple.

(x) By Photinus at Lyons, Crescent at Vienne, Trophimus at Arles, Maximus at Aix, Paul at Narbonne, S. Saturninus at Toulouse, S. Gratian at Tours, S. Denys at Paris, S. Austronotus at Clermont, S. Martial at Limoges. See Papyr. Maffion. Not. Episc. Gall. Mezeray. Hist. avant Clovis.

16 *The Anointing and Coronation*

were extremely disturb'd by the *Arian* Heresy, and almost entirely destroy'd by the Incurfions of the Barbarians: So that there was not an Orthodox Prince in *Chriftendom*, till *Clovis* I. Son and Succellor of *Childeric*, at the Sollicitation of the Queen *Clorilda* (y), his Consort, and perfuaded and instructed by the Exhortations and Catechifms of St. *Remy*, Bifhop of *Rheims*, and of St. *Vaast*, became himfelf an Apoflle, and preach'd the Faith of *Jesus Chrift*, tho' no more than a fimple Catechumen: fo that his Officers, Soldiers and People that heard him, were furprizingly convinc'd, as he had been, of the Truths of the Gofpel, and loudly profess'd, that they would adore no other God, but him that was preach'd by St. *Remy* (z).

Of the Baptifm, Anointing, and Coronation of Clovis I. of the Name, and the firft Chriftian King.

Clovis had fill'd the Throne of his Fathers about fourteen Years, having come to it by the Right of Succellion, and with the Ceremonies commonly obferv'd till that time, when he was converted to the Faith of *Chrift*, was baptiz'd, anointed, and in-

(y) See *Sainte-Marthe*, Gall. Chrift.

(z) *Mezeray* Hift. de Fr. lib. 1. *Sainte-Marthe*. *Fredegaire* Hift. Epitom. ch. 23.

augurated

Ch. 4. of the Kings of France. 17

augurated King by the Hands of St. Remy, Archbishop of Rheims.

This great Action, the Memory of which will be immortal, was perform'd at Rheims, in the Church of St. Remy, on the Night of Christmas-Eve, in the Year of Christ 496. It was accompany'd with all the Pomp imaginable; the Streets of the City were cover'd with Tapestry, the Churches with white Linen, and the Baptistry, near the Gate, was magnificently adorn'd; the Air was fill'd with rich Perfumes, and the Light of Flambeaux and Tapers dispell'd the Gloom of the Night from that August Place. St. Remy, who led the King by the Hand to the Font. (a) gave him a short and pathetic Exhortation, and History has left us the Terms of it: "Humble thyself, (b) O Sicambrian! burn what thou hast worshipp'd, and worship that which thou hast burnt." After this the King profess'd his Belief in one God, and three Persons; and St. Remy baptiz'd him in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, while the Bishops, who were present, holding him by his Arms, immerg'd

(a) Mezeray Hist. de Clovis, l. 1. Claude Fauchet, sur les Antiq. & Hist. Gaul. &c. Jean Savaron, sur la Vie de Clovis. Hincmar's Vie de St. Remy.

(b) From the Name of his Country, for he was originally of Sicambria; Mitis depone, Sycamber, adora quod incendisti, & incende quod adorasti. S. Marth. & Mezeray.

181 The Anointing and Coronation.

him (a). in the Sacred Laver, into which Three Thousand *French* descended after him. The King's Sisters followed him in the way of Salvation, and renounc'd their Idolatry (a).

Afterwards the King enter'd the Church, in order to his Confirmation, which was perform'd, in the first Times, on the Day of Baptism; and to be anointed and consecrated a Christian King, after the Example of the Kings of *Israel*, who were anointed, by the Order of God himself, for the Government of his People.

(c) For many Ages the Baptism of Catechumens was perform'd by immersing them thrice in the Water. The Women were rang'd on one Side, and the Men on the other, and they were all naked in the same Baptistry, having only a Veil between them, that made the Separation. They were undress'd by Persons of the same Sex, the Men by Deacons, and the Women by Deaconesses, and their Respect for this great Mystery took away the Shame of their Nakedness. But St. Gregory the Great hearing that the *Arians* of Spain us'd this Ceremony, in sign of the three Natures they maintain'd, in the three Persons of the God head, ordain'd the single Immersion only. If the Catechumens did not behave themselves well, they contented themselves with sprinkling them. See Ivo Carnon, *Mezcray avant Clovis*.

(d) Clovis had two Sisters, *Albofleda* and *Landecilda*: the first, on renouncing Idolatry, was baptiz'd, the second only receiv'd the Holy Chrism of Confirmation, for she was an *Arian*; and Hereticks were not baptiz'd, since Baptism was conferr'd in the Name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; and they did not believe the Consubstantiality of the three Persons, but, on the contrary, would imply, by the Form, a Diversity of Natures. *Hist. de France de Mezcray*, l. 6. S. Gregory de Tours, in his *Chron.* collected by *Fredégarius*, chap. 21.

Ch. 4. of the Kings of France. 19

It was in this moment of Grace that Heaven, in favour of the Conversion of *Clovis* and his Family, gave him visible Marks of its Protection, for him, his Successors, and the Kingdom of France, by the Present which it made him of the *Sainte* (e) *Ampoule*, the Holy Vial (f), miraculously brought from Heaven by a Dove, in the sight of all the Assistants, and set upon the Altar, where St. Remy expected the Holy Oil, that could not soon enough be convey'd, on account of the Multitude that fill'd the Church, and by the Divine Gift of healing the King's Evil (in touching only the Hand of the Distemper'd) which was conferr'd by God, at the same time, upon *Clovis*, and his Successors in the Kingdom.

St. Remy, whom Heaven distinguish'd by its Favour, confirm'd the King with the ordinary Chrism that is used in anointing of Bishops, and anointed him, as King, with the precious Liquor sent down from Hea-

(e) *Hincmar's Life of St. Remy, chap. 21.* And behold a Dove, fairer than Snow, suddenly brought down a Vial in his Mouth, full of Holy Oil; all that were present were delighted with the Fragrance of it, and when the Archbishop had receiv'd it, the Dove vanish'd. (f) *Almoyn. l. 1. c. 16. de l' Hist. de France.* For when he that bore the Chrism was absent, and kept off by the People, so suddenly, no other, doubtless, than the Holy Spirit appear'd in the visible Form of a Dove, who, carrying the Holy Oil in his shining Bill, laid it down between the Hands of the Minister,

20 *The Anointing and Coronation*

ven (g), to anoint that Prince, and his Successors to the Crown (b).

The first Care of *Clovis*, after his Baptism, was to re-establish the Churches and Bishopricks destroy'd by the Irruption of the *Vandals*; and by a marvellous Effect of Grace, his Conversion was so great a Turn of State to him, that the *Gauls*, who look'd upon him as an Usurper, and who were desirous of the Dominion of the *Roman* Emperors, while he was an Idolater, lov'd and esteem'd him as their Natural and Lawful Prince, since he enter'd into the Bosom of the Church; so that *Clovis* avow'd himself, and publickly own'd, that it was only from this Day he began to reign, and the *French*

(g) When the Holy Chrism was wanting, immediately a Snow-white Dove, descending from Heaven, brought the Vial with the Chrism, out of which the blessed Pontiff anointed the King. *St. Antonin. Som. Hist. Tit. 11. cap. 2.*

Charles VII. in a Letter of *Garde Gardienne*, granted to the Religious of *St. Remy*, in the Year 1423, speaking of the Holy Vial, says thus: "The Sacred Vial, out of which we and our other Predecessors, Kings of the *French*, by the Indulgence of the most High, were anointed and consecrated."

(b) Some Authors have asserted, that the Escutcheon, seeded (or powder'd, we shall use either Term indifferently) with Fower-de-Luces, and the Oriflamb, were deposited that same Night, by an Angel, in the Hands of an Hermit, in the Solitude of *Joyeval*: However that be, our Kings us'd this Standard a long time, and erected it whenever they engag'd the Enemies of the Faith. The *Garde-Oriflambe*, or Post of Keeper of this Banner, was a great Office of the Crown; and it is pretended it was burnt, with the Maid of *Orleans*, by the *English*, under *Charles VI.* See *Favin. Hist. of Navarre.*

Monarchy

Ch. 5. of the Kings of France, 21
Monarchy to be confirm'd among the
Gauls (i).

CH A P. V.

Of the Lasting Prerogatives of the
Kings of France, and the Cere-
mony of their Anointing in general
since the Conversion of Clovis.

THE visible Protection with which
Heaven has favour'd our Kings ever
since the Conversion of *Clovis*, the Heaven-
ly Unction with which they are anointed,
the Purity and Constancy of their Faith,
are the inexhaustible Springs of those Gifts
and Privileges which raise them above the
Greatest Kings of the Earth, and which have
justly acquir'd them the eminent Titles of
Eldest Sons of the Church, and most Chri-
stian Kings.

Indeed they were not only the first Con-
verts to the Faith of Christ, but they have
yet another Advantage, that none of them,
since the Conversion of *Clovis*, has ever been
charg'd with Heresy; when all the other
Princes of *Europe* fell in with the Errors of

(i) See the Charter of the Foundation of the Abbey of
St. Remy, reported by *F. le Cointre*.

225 *The Anointing and Coronation* .nd

Arius, or into other Schisms, afterwards. Their Faith has never vary'd, they have always been attach'd to the Church as true Sons to their Mother, they have never separated from her; they have defended, protected, and enrich'd her with great Revenues, at the very time when she has been the most afflicted. Thus their Power has been extended, they became the first Emperors of the *West*, and foreign Nations have paid that Reverence to them, that they call them, by way of Excellence, *Kings of the Kings of the Earth* (k).

It is for this Reason that the Church has omitted nothing that is the most sacred, great, and respectful for the Ceremony of their Anointing; which tho' it was ever attended with a noble Preparation, yet has come to Perfection by just Degrees of Time, and is now become the most August and Solemn Ceremony in the World. I think I might define it, by saying, that *the Anointing and Coronation of the Kings of France is the most high and authentick Act of the Nation*; by which the Prelate, who has a Right to perform it, gives the new King, in the Church appointed for it, a Holy and Celestial Uction, and clothes him with Royal Ornaments, assisted by the Prelates,

(k) See the Epistle of St. Gregory the Great to Childebert, and Matthew Paris, the English Historian; Puyre Masson, du Tillet, and Mezeray, of the Kings of France.

Ch. 6. of the Kings of France. P 123

the Peers, the Princes, and Nobles of the Kingdom, in the Presence of all the Powers of Europe, or of their Ambassadors, in the View of the most distinguished Subjects of all the Orders of this Monarchy, and of all the People there assembled (*).

CHAP. VI.

By what Bishop, and in what Place, the Ceremony of Anointing and Crowning the Kings of France, is ordinarily discharged.

THE Archbishops of Rheims claim the single Right and Possession of Anointing the Kings of France; they aver, that St. Remy gain'd them that Privilege; which was confirmed to them by several Popes, when they conferred upon them the Primacy of the Gauls, and the Title of Legates born of the Holy See, and that the Bulls of Alexander III. and Innocent III.

(*) The Archbishop of Rheims pretends to the sole Right of anointing and crowning the Kings of France, and that this Ceremony ought to be transacted in his Church. This is what we will examine in the following Chapters, where you will find the Reasons why I do not speak of the Archbishop, nor the Church of Rheims, in this Definition.

24 *The Anointing and Coronation*

kept in the Cathedral Church, have forbidden all other Prelates, but the Archbishops of *Rheims*, to anoint the Kings of *France*, or give them the first Coronation (l), according to antient Usage.

Some Authors (m) are of the same Opinion; and they pretend, that the Vicarship of the Holy See is annexed to the Church of *Rheims*, since the Time of *St. Remy*; and that *Louis VII.* granted by a solemn Law to the same Church and its Archbishops, the exclusive Privilege of Anointing the Kings of *France* (n). Yet our more knowing Historians maintain the contrary; they pretend, that this *Vicariat* was only conferred on the Person of *St. Remy*; but that the Dignity by no means passed to his Successors (o). That as to the Right of anointing our Kings, *Hincmar*, Archbishop of *Rheims*,

(l) The Bulls run thus: — We *Alexander*, Bishop, &c. do ordain, That none have Power to anoint the King of the *French*, but the Archbishop of *Rheims*, or set the first Crown upon him; as it has obtained by antient Custom. — We *Innocent*, &c. ordain, That none shall anoint or crown the King of the *French*, but the Archbishop of *Rheims*, as your Church in particular has been hitherto accustomed, even in the Vacancy of the See; which we confirm to you and your Successors by Apostolical Authority.

(m) *F. Ruinard*, Art. 3. of Preface to the Edition of *Greg. de Tours*. *Marlot*, *Theatr. of Honour*.

(n) *Du Tillet* says, That the Arret was given by the King himself in the Hall of the Archbishoprick of *Paris*; between the Archbishop of *Rheims*, and the Archbishop of *Sens*, in the Year 1179. See *Favin Theat. d'Honneur*.

(o) See *F. le Cointre*, ad ann. 533. p. 59. tit. 1.

Ch. 6. *of the Kings of France.* 25

declares well, that he had not that Right, exclusive of all other Bishops; in the Discourse and the Account he gave in the Church of *Metz*, to the Bishops of the Province of *Treves*, at the time of the Coronation of *Carolus Calvus*, in the Year 869.

That 200 Years after him, *Gervase de Bellême*, Archbishop of *Rheims*, having advanced, at the Coronation of *Philip I.* in the Year 1059, that from *St. Remy*, the Archbishops of *Rheims* had a Grant from Pope *Hormisdas* of an exclusive Privilege to anoint and crown our Kings; and that *Radulphus*, Successor to the said Archbishop of *Rheims*, having, after him, maintained the same Proposition at the Coronation of *Louis VI.* called *the Fat*, performed at *Orleans*, in the Year 1108: *Ivo*, Bishop of *Chartres*, confuted their Pretension, in his Epistle, written on occasion of the Coronation of *Louis VII.*

That, in fine, it was no longer than since the Year 1179, that *Louis the younger*, having caused his Son *Augustus* to be crowned by Pope *Innocent*, obtained of him, in favour of *William*, Cardinal of *St. Sabine*, Brother of his Wife *Alice*, and Archbishop of *Rheims*, a Bull, which gave to the Archbishops and Church of *Rheims* the eminent Privilege of crowning our Kings. But that, notwithstanding this Bull, the Choice of the Church and Bishop for that Cere-

26 The Anointing and Coronation

Ceremony, always depended on the Pleasure, Devotion, and Convenience of their Majesties, who appointed it when, and where they pleas'd; sometimes in one Place, and sometimes in another, and always by that Bishop they pitch'd upon (p).

So that, without entering into an Examination of the Merit of these different Opinions, in order to decide a Contest of this Importance. We will only say, that tho' our Kings may, absolutely, speaking, single out the Place where they will be crown'd, at their proper Choice, or the Bishop that shall discharge that Function; yet we may fairly pronounce, that the Place, and the Prelate designed for it, are the Cathedral Church of Rheims, and its Archbishop, because almost all our Monarchs, since Clovis, have preferred them to all others, for this great Ceremony: whether, because the Miracles, shewn by the Intercession of St Remy at the Baptism of Clovis, appear to have marked the Place where his Successors were to be crown'd, and the Prelate who ought to have the Honour of it; or whether there is no City where it can be managed more properly, than in that where the precious Balm, and the Church of Rheims, and the Archbishop of Rheims, are to be found.

(p) See Letter the 7th of the Bishop of Chartres, upon the Complaint of the Clergy of Rheims, on occasion of the Crowning of Lewis VII. Doubler, in Hist. Sandypoul. cap. fol. 67. H. Simon, chap. Car. Cal. Mezeray Hist. de France, t. 2. p. 74.

Ch. 6. of the Kings of France. P 27

sent from Heaven for this August Ceremony, was preserved for so many successive Ages; or, in short, that Custom might seem to pass into a Law.

This Determination of a fixed Place, and Bishop for it, is conformable to the Practice of the greatest Monarchies; they all have their Places assign'd, and consecrated, as we may say, by the Order of God, and the Consent of the People, for the Ceremonies of Pomp, and solemn Preparation. Thus the Temple of *Jerusalem* was built with that Magnificence, to oblige the People to resort thither, for the Worship of the true God; and there they performed their Sacrifices, by the High-Priest (q). The Tables of the Law were there deposited; there they crowned the Kings of *Judab*, and (r) the Royal Oil was preserved.

Thus likewise the Romans elected their Consuls in the *Campus Martius*, and after returned to the *Capitol*, to confirm that Election, in the Presence of their false Gods, and to (s) thank them with Sacrifices.

The Inauguration of the antient Kings of *Persia*, all Pompous as it was, was not done at *Suza*, the Capital of that Monarchy, but at some Leagues distance, in a

(q) See Flav. Joseph. Oper. Antiq. Jud. c. 6. & 10.

(r) Joseph. Hist. Jud. 1 Sam. 9. 1 Kings 1. c. 10.

(s) Tit. Liv. c. 2. & 5.

28 *The Anointing and Coronation*

certain Borough, and by the Chief Priest appointed for it (†).

The Coronation of the Emperors of *Constantinople*, before the Conquest of it by the *Turks*, was always done in the Church of *St. Sophia*, the most magnificent Temple of that Time (v).

Amongst us, that is, in Christian Kingdoms, the Solemnity of a Coronation is rarely held in a Capital City, or in the Place of the ordinary Residence of a Monarch. There are other Places marked out for it.

In *Germany*, the Coronation of the Emperor was always at *Aix la Chapelle*, one of the finest Towns of the Empire, till the Year 1558, that *Ferdinand* and his Successors were crowned, some at *Frankfort*, and others at *Ratisbon*, by the Archbishop of *Mentz*, who alone enjoys that Privilege.

In *Spain*, this Ceremony is at *Toledo*.

In *England*, at *Westminster*, a City adjoining to *London*, by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

(†) Amm. Marcell. c. 30. tells us, it was at *Pasagardis*, and that the Chief Priest *Surina* performed the Ceremony.

(v) This noble Edifice was begun by *Justin*, and finished by *Justinian*, both Emperors of the *East*; who dedicated it to the Divine Wisdom, under the Name of *Sancta Sophia*. The *Turks* have only kept the Dome standing, which was the Choir of the antient Church, which they use at present as a *Mosque*. See Grelot Voyage de Constantinople.

Ch. 6. of the Kings of France. 29

In *Poland*, at *Gnezna*, by the Archbishop of that Place.

In *Denmark*, at *Lunden*, a famous City of *Schonen*, separated by an Arm of the Sea from *Copenhagen*, the ordinary Residence of the *Danish* Kings.

In *Hungary*, at *Presburg*, since the taking of *Alba Regalis*, where at other times this Ceremony was performed.

In *Sweden*, at *Upsal*, seven Leagues from *Stockholm*. And thus in other Nations.

So that we may reasonably affirm, that every Kingdom has its City, Town, Place, and Prelate appointed for this purpose. We may at the same time easily prove, that this Privilege was not given at random to the Places and Prelates that enjoy it; but mostly, because they were the first Witnesses and Ministers of the Conversion and Coronation of their first Princes, that were Converts to the Faith, or on the Score of other memorable Events. Hence it is (x), that they are with reason jealous of so great a Pre-eminence; which gives them the Advantage of partaking in the most August Action of a Kingdom; and always use their Efforts to preserve it. But Usage and Possession are no Bar against the Will of Sovereigns, who may set them aside, and change them at their pleasure, when the Juncture or Occasion demands.

(x) Ivo Carnotensis. Epist. 70.
d'Hon. cap. 1.

Marlot. Theatr.

The Anointing and Coronation

CHAP. VII.

Whether all the Kings of France of the first Race, were anointed as Kings; whether it was always at Rheims: or whether this Royal Unction commenced before Pepin, Founder of the second Race.

IT would be difficult to prove, that all the Successors of Clovis, even they of the first Race, were anointed as Kings. Some Historians pretend, on the contrary, that he was only anointed as a Christian; that the Regal Unction was not used in France before Pepin, Author of the second Race; and that Louis the Stammerer was the first King of France, that was anointed as King by the Archbishop of Rheims. But, if History does not assure us positively that all our Kings from Clovis to Pepin received the sacred Unction, as Kings, it does not permit us to doubt the use of it long before the Reign of Pepin; and that the Sons of Clovis were anointed, as he was before.

Ch. 70 of the Kings of France 31

St. Remy himself informs us, that Clovis, after his Conversion, received on the same day Baptism, Confirmation, and the Sacred Anction, to reign with more Lustre over his People.

Hincmar, Archbishop of Rheims, who lived in the eighteenth Century, assures us of the same (y.)

And the holy Apostle of France (z) makes it evident, that he continued the Ceremony of the Anointing in the Persons of the four Sons of Clovis (a), who divided the Kingdom after him. Therefore, after these authentick Proofs, and especially that of the saint, who was the Instrument of God in the Conversion of Clovis, we cannot doubt, but that Prince and his Children were anointed as Kings; and, by consequence, the Royal Anction was in use a long time before the Reign of Pepin.

Many learned Historians and Antiquaries assure us, that Childeric I. Dagobert I. Childeric II.

(y) In the Will of St. Remy, in Hincmar, lib. 2. c. 2. he says, *Excepta genere, &c.* i. e. Having received the Royal Family, speaking of that of Clovis, which is an honour of the Holy Church, and Defence of the Poor, I and my Brethren, elected to the Royal Dignity for ever, baptiz'd, took from the Holy Font, sealed with the sevenfold Gift of the Spirit, and ordained to the Crown by the Anction of the same holy Chrism.

(z) In Capitular, Gar. Calvi.

(a) That Royal Issue (says St. Remy in the Place quoted) so often consecrated to God by my Benediction.

Theodoric,

32 The Anointing and Coronation

Theodoric or *Thierry I.* *Childebert II.* and *Dagobert II.* were all anointed (b).

So that all the Foundation which some had to affirm, this Custom did not prevail in the first Race of our Kings, was, that since the first of our Nation, long after *Clovis*, retain'd the Practice of elevating them upon a Buckler, like the antient *Gauls*, they could not persuade themselves, that a Practice introduced by the Pagans was compatible with so holy a Ceremony, as that of anointing: but, (c) as all the Historians agree, that the Change of Religion under *Clovis*, made no Innovation in Customs that were indifferent to the Christian Faith, and especially were not superstitious; we cannot doubt, without discarding the more just Opinion, but the Ceremonies of Elevation upon the Buckler, and of Anointing, were practis'd before the Reign of *Pepin*.

(d) So that we may say with assurance, that as all the Kings of *Israel* and *Judah* were

(b) *Waltramne*, *Ivo* of *Chartres*, *Belleforest*, and *J. Chen.* in *Vit. Episc. Remens.* Doublet in *Hist. Sandyonis.*

(c) *Chron. Greg. de Tours.* *Pepin* is exalted to the Kingdom by the Election of all *France* to the Throne, with the Consecration of Bishops, and the Homage of Princes, as the antient Order requires, with his Queen *Bertrada*. *Chron. Bertin.* more clearly. *Pepin* was elected King, after the manner of the *French*, and anointed by the Hand of *Boniface* the Archbishop, and chosen by the *French* to the Kingdom.

(d) The *Annals* of *Metz* are not less decisive. He ordained the most pious Prince *Pepin*, to be King of *France*, with the Holy Unction, according to the manner of his Predecessors. *Quercet. Tom. 3.*

anointed,

Ch. 7. *of the Kings of France.* 33

anointed, after the example of *Saul* and *David*, tho' the Scripture only speaks of some that received it: Thus those of *France* imitated *Clovis* and his Sons in this holy and salutary Rite; tho' it is not expressly mentioned in the greatest Part of our Histories.

All the difficulty is, where, and how the Successors of *Clovis*, to the second Race, were anointed.

Histories and Annals are so obscure upon these Facts, that it is almost impossible to meet with a perfect Instruction from them. Nevertheless (e) some think, that it was the Oil of the holy Vial, preserved in the City of *Rheims*.

(f) Others think, that after the Death of *Clovis*, the Kingdom being divided among his four Sons, who reign'd each as a Sovereign, in the extent of his Division, with the Title of King of *France*; that is, *Ibierri*, King of *Metz*; *Clodomir* of *Orleans*; *Childebert* of *Paris*; and *Clotharius* of *Soissons*: each of them was anointed in a Church, and by a Bishop of his Dominions. That thus the Kings of *Orleans*

(e) See *St. Thomas*, *Vincent of Beauvais*, and *St. Antonin*. *Will. Brit.* in his *Philippide*, tells us the same in these Verses:

Quo Rex sacratus fuit, idem primus & omnes
Post ipsum Reges Francorum ad Sceptra vocati,
Quando coronantur, Oleo sacrantur eodem.

From Clovis all with Sacred Oil are crown'd.

(f) *Ivo Carnot.* *Dupleix*, *Hist. de France*,

34 *The Anointing and Coronation*

and *Paris* were anointed by the Bishops of *Celtic Gaul*; those of *Soissons* by a Bishop of that City; and the Kings of *Austrasia*, who resided indifferently at *Rheims*, or at *Metz*, were anointed with the Oil of the holy Vial, by the Archbishop of *Rheims*.

In short, some oppose this Opinion, and maintain (g), that as the Kings of *Paris* alone bore their Arms, Sapphire three *Flower-de-Luces*, Topaz; others having them of a different Colour and Metal: so none but they were anointed with the holy Vial, and crowned in the City of *Rheims*; that the other Kings were crowned with the usual Unction, and by ordinary Bishops, in the principal Cities of their Government.

But the difficulty of conceiving, how, in the Division of the Kingdom, the Kings of *Paris* could be anointed in a City that was out of their Allotment, and the Jealousy, Distrust, and Discord, that almost always prevailed among these Princes, give a great Prejudice to this Opinion; so that the preceding Notion is the more probable, and the less subject to Inconveniencies.

As to what remains, in the uncertainty of the History recited above, we cannot determine for either Party.

The greatest Certainty we have, as to the first Race of our Kings, call'd the *Mero-*

(g) Favin, *Theatr. d'Honneur, & de Chevalerie*; & Du Tillet.

Ch. 7. of the Kings of France. 35

vingian, which reign'd 332 Years, (consisting, in Number, of 22 Kings, reckoning only those of *Paris*; but 37, if you take in all that bore that Title, as well in *Austrasia*, where there was but one, residing at *Metz*, as in *Neustria*, where there were sometimes three, who held their Seat, some at *Orleans*, others at *Soissons*, others at *Paris*;) is, that they mostly preserved the antient Usages of the *Gauls*. Baptism, and the Anointing, did not soften their Barbarity; they were fierce and bloody, to the time of *Clotharius II.* That King, and his Successors, except *Childeric II.* shew'd themselves much more humane and religious than their Predecessors (*b*). Some are of opinion also, that the Kings of the first Race did not wear a Crown, but only a Diadem; and they remark upon their Coins now remaining, that their Foreheads are encompassed with a Wreath seeded, or studded, with Pearls (*i*).

But, since we will not advance as certain, such Facts, as are too obscure in History, about the Anointing of the Kings of the first Race, we will pass to the second; beginning with *Pepin the Short*: Since

(*b*) See Mezeray, Hist. de France. Cl. Fauchet, des Antiq. & Hist. Gauloises. Gérauld de Cordemoi, Hist. de France, lib. 1. & 22.

(*i*) See Charles Patin. Introduit. à l'Hist. par la connoissance des Medailles; & le Science des Medailles du Pere Joseph Jesuite. Les Antiq. de la Gaule Belg. par R. de Wassebourg.

36 *The Anointing and Coronation*

whom, all Authors agree, not only about the Coronation of our Kings, but about the Place and Time of the Ceremony.

C H A P. VIII.

A Chronological and Historical Table of the Kings of France, of the Second and Third Race; containing the Names of the Cities or Towns where they were anointed and crown'd; as also of the Popes, Cardinals, Archbishops, or Bishops, who perform'd the Ceremony, and the Date of their Coronation, to this Day.

P*EPIN the Short (k), the 22d, or, according to others, the 23d King of France, was anointed and crown'd, the first time, in the Cathedral Church of (l) Soissons,*

(k) *Pepin the Short, Son of Charles Martel, and Rotrude, was Master of the Palace, and elected King of France by the Advice of Pope Zacharias, in a Parliament assembled at Soissons, in the Place of Childeric.*

(l) *Childeric was depos'd and banish'd to the Monastery of St. Himeran at Ratisbonne, where he dy'd, according to the Account of St. Bertin, in the second Year of the Coronation*

Ch.8. of the Kings of France. 37

sons, by *Boniface* Archbishop of *Mentz*, as Legate of the Holy See, and Commissarial Governour of the Church of *Rheims*, then vacant, in the Year 751. But the second time (m) in the Church of *St. Denys* in *France*, with his Queen *Bertha*, and his two Sons, *Charles*, afterwards call'd *The Great*, and *Carloman*, by Pope *Stephen III.* who came into *France* in *August*, in the Year 754.

CHARLEMAGNE (n) the 23d King of *France*, and first Emperor of the *West*, was anointed, the first time, in the

nation of King *Pepin*. *Pepin* was rais'd upon a Target, according to antient Custom, plac'd upon the Royal Throne, and anointed with the blessed Oil, says *Mexeray*; that this Unction (according to the Word of God, *Touch not mine Anointed*) might serve as a Shield to his Person, and a Softening of his Authority. *Hist. de Pepin de Bref.*

(m) It is doubted by many, whether *Pepin* was twice anointed and crown'd as King of *France*. They agree only about the Coronation at *St. Denys* in 754, and deny that at *Soissons* in 751; for so, say they, there would be two Unctions in four Years, of the same King, for the same Kingdom, which is contrary to the Discipline and Usages of the Church, not allowing a Repetition of Anointing for the same purpose. But as we find a Variety of Cases where it has been repeated, we must think it was an established Custom at certain Junctures, after the Example of the Kings of *Israel* and *Judah*, who were often anointed, when Occasion or Necessity requir'd.

(n) *Pepin the Short* dying September 26. in 768. *Charles* and *Carloman*, his Sons, succeeded him, and, by the Consent of all the Nobles, they were recogniz'd Kings, enthron'd, and invested with the *Regalia* on the same Day; the first at *Noyon*, the second at *Soissons*; *Carolus & Carlomanus elevati sunt in Regnum, uno Die simul*; *Carolus in Noviom.* & *Carlomanus Sueffionis Civitate.* See the Annals of *Eginard*, and the Life of *Charlemagne*, by *le Moine*.

36 *The Anointing and Coronation*

whom, all Authors agree, not only about the Coronation of our Kings, but about the Place and Time of the Ceremony.

C H A P. VIII.

A Chronological and Historical Table of the Kings of France, of the Second and Third Race; containing the Names of the Cities or Towns where they were anointed and crown'd; as also of the Popes, Cardinals, Archbishops, or Bishops, who perform'd the Ceremony, and the Date of their Coronation, to this Day.

PEPIN the Short (*k*), the 22d, or, according to others, the 23d King of France, was anointed and crown'd, the first time, in the Cathedral Church of (*l*) Soissons,

(*k*) Pepin the Short, Son of Charles Martel, and Rotrude, was Master of the Palace, and elected King of France by the Advice of Pope Zacharias, in a Parliament assembled at Soissons, in the Place of Childeric.

(*l*) Childeric was depos'd and banish'd to the Monastery of St. Himeran at Ratisbonne, where he dy'd, according to the Account of St. Bertin, in the second Year of the Coronation

Ch.8. of the Kings of France. 37

sons, by *Boniface* Archbishop of *Mentz*, as Legate of the Holy See, and Commissarial Governour of the Church of *Rheims*, then vacant, in the Year 751. But the second time (*m*) in the Church of *St. Denys* in *France*, with his Queen *Bertha*, and his two Sons, *Charles*, afterwards call'd *The Great*, and *Carloman*, by Pope *Stephen III.* who came into *France* in *August*, in the Year 754.

CHARLEMAGNE (*n*) the 23d King of *France*, and first Emperor of the *West*, was anointed, the first time, in the

nation of King *Pepin*. *Pepin* was rais'd upon a Target, according to antient Custom, plac'd upon the Royal Throne, and anointed with the blessed Oil, says *Mezeray*; that this Unction (according to the Word of God, *Touch not mine Anointed*) might serve as a Shield to his Person, and a Softening of his Authority. *Hist. de Pepin de Bref.*

(*m*) It is doubted by many, whether *Pepin* was twice anointed and crown'd as King of *France*. They agree only about the Coronation at *St. Denys* in 754, and deny that at *Soissons* in 751; for so, say they, there would be two Unctions in four Years, of the same King, for the same Kingdom, which is contrary to the Discipline and Usages of the Church, not allowing a Repetition of Anointing for the same purpose. But as we find a Variety of Cases where it has been repeated, we must think it was an established Custom at certain Junctures, after the Example of the Kings of *Israel* and *Judab*, who were often anointed, when Occasion or Necessity requir'd.

(*n*) *Pepin the Short* dying September 26. in 768. *Charles* and *Carloman*, his Sons, succeeded him, and, by the Consent of all the Nobles, they were recogniz'd Kings, enthron'd, and invested with the *Regalia* on the same Day; the first at *Noyon*, the second at *Soissons*; *Carolus & Carlomanus elevati sunt in Regnum, uno Die simul*; *Carolus in Noviom.* & *Carlomanus Suesſionis Civitate.* See the *Annals of Eginard*, and the *Life of Charlemagne*, by *le Moine*.

38 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Church of *St. Denys* in *France*, during the Life of *Pepin* his Father; and with him, and Queen *Bertha*, his Mother, and *Carloman*, his Brother, by Pope *Stephen III.* who came into *France* in *August*, or, according to others, in *July 754.* The second time at *Noyon*, by . . . in 768, immediately after the Death of *Pepin*; the third time, as King of *Lombardy*, in the Town of *Monza*, by the Archbishop of *Milan*, in the Year 774; the fourth time at *Rome*, as Emperor of the *West*, by Pope *Leo III.* on *Christmas-Day*, in the Year 800, by the Consent of *Nicephorus*, Emperor of the *East.* *Charlemagne* had been thirty two Years King of *France*, when he ascended the Throne of the *Western Empire.*

CARLOMAN was anointed, the first time, at *St. Denys*, with *Pepin* his Father, Queen *Bertha* his Mother, and *Charlemagne* his Brother, by Pope *Stephen III.* in the Month of *July*, or *August*, 754.

The second time at *Soissons*, after the Death of his Father and Mother, on the Day, that his Brother *Charlemagne* was anointed at *Noyon*, by in the Year 768.

LOUIS I. call'd the *Debonnair*, the 24th King of *France*, and Emperor of the *West*, was anointed, the first time, at *Rome*, as King of *Aquitaine*, in the Presence of his Father *Charlemagne*, by Pope *Leo III.* in the Year 800.

The

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France, 39

The second time at *Rheims*, as Emperor of the *West*, with *Hermengarde* his Queen, Daughter of Count *Hildegard*, of the House of *Saxony*, by Pope *Stephen V.* who came for that purpose from *Rome* to *France*, whither he brought two Crowns of Gold; one, set with precious Stones, for the King, the other plain for the Queen, towards the end of *July*, or the beginning of *August* in 816 (o).

CHARLES II. called *the Bald*, 25th King of *France*, and Emperor of the *West*, Son of *Louis I.* and his Successor, was appointed the first time at *Rome*, as King of the *Romans*, or *Lombards*, by Pope *Sergius II.* in the Year 846.

The second time at *Limoges*, as King of *Aquitaine*, by . . . in 854, in the Month of *October*.

The third time at *Metz*, in the Church of *St. Stephen*, as King of *Lorain*, by *Hincmar* (p), Archbishop of *Rheims*, *Septemb.* the 9th, in the Year 869.

(o) Pope *Leo III.* dying, as soon as *Stephen V.* was in possession of the Chair, he commanded all the *Roman* People to promise and swear an Oath of Fidelity to *Louis the Debonair*, as their Emperor of the *West*; and having by his Legates requir'd a Permission to come to *France*, he arriv'd, by the King's Consent, at *Rheims*, two Months after his Advancement to the Holy See; and having declar'd the Subject of his Voyage to the King, he anointed and crown'd him Emperor of the *West*, &c. *Mezeray. Tom. 1.*

(p) *Lotharius*, King of *Lorain*, having departed this Life in the Town of *Plaisance*, *Charles the Bald* succeeded him in the Kingdom of *Lorain*, which was a part of that of *France*.

40 *The Anointing and Coronation*

LOUIS II. call'd *the Stammerer* (q), the 26th King of *France*, and Emperor of the *West*, second Son of *Charles the Bald*, and Queen *Hermentrude*, having receiv'd at *Compiègne* the Sword, Scepter, Crown, and Royal Robes, by which his Father vested him in the Kingdom, was anointed and crown'd, by Consent of all the Nobles, by *Hincmar*, Archbishop of *Rheims*, Decemb. 8. 877. or, according to others, 878 (r).

He was anointed and crown'd, as Emperor of the *West*, a second time at *Troyes*, by Pope *John VIII.* who took Refuge in *France*, to avoid the Fury of *Carloman*, eldest Son of *Louis I.* who pretended to the Empire, Septemb. the 7th, 879.

LOUIS III. call'd *the Lazy*, 27th King of *France*, and his Brother *Carloman*, were anointed and crown'd Kings in the Abbey of *St. Peter of Ferrieres* in *Gatinois*, by *Ansegise*, Archbishop of *Sens*, in 880.

(q) The Bishops, who assisted at this Coronation, were *Adventius* Bishop of *Metz*, *Otho* of *Verdun*, *Arnold* of *Toul*, *Francis* of *Liege*, all in the Province of *Treves*, with those of the Province of *Rheims*, who had at their Head their Archbishop *Hincmar*. In right Order this Coronation had belong'd to the Bishop of *Metz*, because it was his Church, or to the Archbishop of *Treves*, as Metropolitan, if he had one at that time; yet the Archbishop of *Rheims* perform'd the Ceremony, after he declar'd that he did it only as the most antient consecrated Bishop, and that they of *Treves* sollicitied and appointed him to it in the Absence of their Metropolitan, which proves that *Rheims* is not the only Place for it. *F. Sirm. c. Car. Calv.*

(r) Seele Contin. d' Aimoïn. l. 5. c. 36. Mezeray, Hist. de Fr. l. 10. Annal. Bertin. ad An. 878. Tom. 2.

After

Ch.8. of the Kings of France. 41

After the Death of *Louis* and *Carloman*, there was an Interregnum of one Year; the Kingdom should have come to *Charles the Simple*, posthumous Brother of these two Princes; but since *Charles* was not then above five Years old, and the *Normans*, Enemies of *France*, occasion'd great Disturbances in the Kingdom, the Abbot *Hugo*, or *Eudo*, his Tutor, thought there was a Necessity for a brave and valiant Prince to repulse them; therefore he called into *France* *Carolus Crassus*, King of *Lombardy*, of *Germany* (s), and Emperor of the *West*, and Cousin of *Louis* and *Carloman*.

CHARLES, call'd *the Fat*, 28th King of *France*, and Emperor of the *West*, was crown'd and anointed, the first time, as King of *Lombardy*, at *Milan*, by the Archbishop of that Place, in the Year 880.

The second time at *Rome*, as Emperor of the *West*, by Pope *Adrian III.* in the Year 881.

We do not find that *Charles the Gross* (or *the Fat*, *le Gras*, or *le Gros*) was anointed

(s) *Louis the Stammerer* being extremely sick at *Compiègne*, sent the Regalia to *Louis*, his eldest Son, and order'd the Nobles to crown him, which was punctually discharg'd. The two Brothers were crown'd together in their Youth. It does not appear that the Archbishop of *Rheims* then complain'd, that the two Kings were crown'd by another, which also confutes the Opinion, that the Crown was elective. Neither of them left any Posterity, *Louis* dy'd *August* the 4th, in 882. and *Carloman*, *December* the 6th, in 884. See *Albert. Chron. ad Ann. 884. Le Cointre. Aimoin. l. 5. c. 39.*

42 *The Anointing and Coronation*

or crown'd as King of *France*; so that the most knowing Historians only look upon him as Tutor and Regent during the Minority of *Charles the Simple*, and do not comprehend him in the Number of our Kings of the Name of *Charles*. He acquitted himself with great Conduct and Success in his Regency, but degenerated so much a little after, and became so spiritless, that his Subjects abandon'd him, and were forc'd to depose him, on the score of his Indolence, Supineness, and Dishonesty, in the Month of *January*, in the Year 887; so that he dy'd in Poverty, and, according to some, was poison'd, or strangled, in a Village of *Suabia*, in *January* 888. He was the last King of *France* who possess'd the Empire, the *German*s having expell'd him, and chosen *Arnould* in his stead, the Bastard Son of his Brother *Carloman*.

And as *Charles the Simple* was not above eight Years of Age, at the time of the Retreat and Departure of *Charles the Gross*, the Estates, assembled at *Compiègne*, desir'd *Eudo*, Count of *Paris*, Duke of *France*, and Prince of the Blood, to take upon him the Tuition of the young Prince, and the Regency of the Kingdom; which he accepted with Regret, tho' it was an Honour due to his Birth (t).

(t) See Chron. Alb. ad Ann. 884. Chro. Flo. Chen. tom. 2. p. 638. Mezer. Hist. de Fr. l. 10. Du Cheng, tom. 3. p. 356. Annall. Metens. ad Ann. 887, & 888.

Eudo,

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 43

Eudo, Eudes, 29th King of France, Son of *Robert I*, call'd *the Valiant*, and *Adelaide*, Daughter of the Emperor, *Louis the Debonnair*, was elected and crown'd at *Compiègne* by *Gauthier*, or *Vautier*, Archbishop of *Sens*, in *January 887*; tho' *Compiègne* did not belong to his Metropolitan Church, but to that of *Rheims*.

We do not find that he was anointed, tho' he bore the Title of King, and tho' History tells us that he was crown'd as such. But we ought not to be surpriz'd at it, because he was only crown'd for a time; that is, during (u) the Minority of *Charles the Simple*, and he only govern'd *France* as Tutor of that Monarch (x).

It was then the Custom for the Regents to take the Title of Kings in their Charters, and date them by the Years of their Reign, and for Kings themselves not to use that Style till the Day of their Coronation and Anointing, when they came to full Majority; unless the Kings, their Fathers, acting by their Sovereign Authority, occasion'd them to be crown'd, during their Life, or commanded it to be done as soon as possible when they dy'd, without waiting for their Majority: or, in short, that the Nobles of

(u) Chron. Marchiens. l. 2. c. 19. Annal. Metens. Rheginald. ad Ann. 888. Du Chene, tom. 3. pag. 355, &c.

(x) Chron. Floriac. Chen. tom. 2. pag. 638. See Baluf. Append. ad Capitul. col. 1515, & 1517. Mabill. Diplom. pag. 296. Ivo Carnot. l. 4.

44 *The Anointing and Coronation*

the Kingdom supply'd the Defect, by crowning the young Prince at any Age whatever. This Custom of crowning the Regent King continu'd till the 12th Age, according to some Authors, not only in *France*, but in the Empire of *Constantinople*, where *John of Brienne* was crown'd King, being Regent of the Empire, during the Minority of the Emperor *Baldwin of Courtenay*, in 1229, when the *French* Kings were Masters of the *Eastern* Empire (y).

CHARLES III. call'd *the Simple*, the 30th King of *France*, posthumous Son of King *Louis the Stammerer*, and of Queen *Adelaide*. When he came to the Age of twelve or thirteen Years, the Nobles of the Kingdom assembled, and recogniz'd his Right to the Crown; for the *French* had no other Kings but those that enjoy'd the Crown by the Right of Birth, and the Order of Succession: insomuch that they sent a Deputation to him in *England*, whither his Mother had convey'd him; and at the Prayer of his People he return'd to *France*, where he was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims*, by *Foulques*, or *Fouques*, the Archbishop, Feb. 27. 893 (z).

Eudo, two Years after, restor'd the Kingdom to *Charles the Simple*, and acknow-

(y) Du Cange des Emper. de Constant. p. 88. & Du Boucher. sur l'Hist. de Courtenay, p. 66.

(z) See Annal. Metens. & Rhegin. ad Ann. 892. Mezer. Hist. de Franc. l. 10. tom. 1.

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 45

edg'd him as sole King of *France*; and his Monarch, to repay his Services, shar'd the Government with him, giving up to him the Provinces of the *Loire*, to hold and govern them (but under his Name) according to an Agreement made between them in the Year 894; which was the first of the Reign of *Charles the Simple*, and the seventh of that of *Eudo*, or rather of his Regency (a).

After the Death of *Eudo*, which happen'd at *la Ferre* in *Picardy*, on the 3d of January 898, *Robert* his Brother, Count of *Paris*, and Duke of *France*, displeas'd that *Charles the Simple* had reunited to his Domain the Part he had given to *Eudo*, rais'd a Commotion, and would divide the Kingdom with *Charles the Simple*, as his Brother *Eudo* had done; and by the Assistance of some Malecontents, he caus'd himself to be anointed at *Rheims* by *Hervé*, then Archbishop, June the 20th, 922 (b): but *Charles* slew him with his own Hand, in a Battel near *Soissons*, June 15. 923.

All Authors do not agree about these two last Facts; but however that be, *Robert* cannot pass for King; he is an Usurper, who did not succeed in his Enterprize.

(a) See Papyre Masson, l. i. of his *Annals of France*. Mezeray Chron. Rheg. ad Ann. 892. Ann. Metens. ad Ann. 893.

(b) Ann. Bert. ad Ann. 898. Flodoard. Marlot. & Mezeray, l. 10. Hist. de Fran. tom. 1. who cites the Chronicle of Ademar.

46 *The Anointing and Coronation*

RAOUL, or *Radulphus*, 31st King of *France*, Son of *Richard* Duke of *Burgundy*, Count of *Autun* and *Hildegarde*, Granddaughter of *Charlemagne*, having a design on the Throne of *Charles the Simple*, who was detain'd Prisoner in the Castle of *Peronne*, by the Treason and Felony of *Herbert*, Duke of *Vermandois*, caus'd himself to be proclaim'd King, and afterwards crown'd at *Soissons*, in the Church of *St. Medard*, by *Sculphe*, Archbishop of *Rheims*, *July* the 23d, *Anno* 923. tho' he was not of the Royal Family (c), which gave him the Name of an Usurper; yet he only govern'd as Regent during the Imprisonment of *Charles the Simple*, in the Tower of *Peronne*, where he dy'd, after a Confinement of six Years, worn away with Sorrow and Misery, *Octob.* 29. 929. But *Charles* leaving no Children, and there being but two Princes that could pretend to the Succession; that is, *Herbert*, Count of *Vermandois* (a Prince legitimated, descended of *Bernard*, King of *Italy*, Son of *Pepin*, second Son of *Charlemagne*, who became odious by the default of Birth from his Great Grandfather, and especially by his Crime of Felony against his Sovereign *Charles the Simple*;) and *Hugo le Grand*, Prince of the Blood, Son of *Robert* (who was kill'd by *Charles the Simple*) but as yet too young to govern; therefore the Crown was entire-

(c) *Chron. de Verdun*, by *Hugo*, *Abbot of Flavigny*:

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 47

ly left to *Raoul*, who was the sole Master of it, after the Death of *Charles the Simple*, till his own, which happen'd at *Auxerre*, where he dy'd, eaten up by Vermin, January the 15th, 936. after a Reign of fourteen Years (d).

(e) *LOUIS IV.* called *d'Outremer*, *Ultramarine*, 31st King of *France*, Son of *Charles the Simple*, was anointed and crown'd at *Laon*, by *Artold*, Archbishop of *Rheims*, before above twenty Bishops, *Hugo le Grand*, and the other Lords of *France*, June the 20th, 936.

LOTHARIUS, 33d King of *France*, Son of *Louis IV.* ascended the Throne at the Age of twelve or thirteen Years; and was anointed and crowned at *Rheims*, immediately after the death of his Father, by Archbishop *Artold*, November the 20th, 954, in the presence of *Hugo le Grand*, Duke of *France*, his Tutor; the Prelates and Lords of the three Kingdoms of *France*, *Burgundy* and *Aquitaine*, which after were all united. It is observed, that immediately

(d) Mezeray Hist. de Fr. lib. 10. tom. 1. Chron. Verdun. Labb. tom. 1. pag. 125.

(e) After the Imprisonment of *Charles the Simple* his Father, *Ogine* his Mother, Daughter of *Edward*, King of *England*, carry'd him thither; but *Hugo le Grand*, and the other Lords, brought him back, after the Death of *Raoul*, Usurper of his Father's Crown. When *Louis IV.* arriv'd at *Boulogne*, the Nobles of *France*, that went to seek for him, took the Oath of Fealty to him, as their lawful Sovereign, proclaim'd him King, and conducted him to *Laon*, in order to his Anointing and Coronation. See the Fragm. ex Ant. Membran. Floriac. ad ann. 936.

after

48 *The Anointing and Coronation*

after he kept his Residence at *Laon*; but that five Months after, his Tutor brought him to *Paris*, of which he was Count, and treated him in a splendid manner. It was fourscore Years, since the *Kings of the Carolingian Race* had enter'd it: the Counts of *Paris* being Masters of that City (f).

LOUIS V. called *the Lazy*, ^{34th} King of *France*, was anointed and crown'd the first Time, during the Life of his Father *Lotharius* (g), at *Compiègne*, in the Year 978, or, according to others, in the Year 979.

The second time at *Rheims*, by the Archbishop *Adalbero*, in the Year 986, a very little time after the death of his Father, which happened about the end of the Year 985.

This Prince was, as yet, under the Regency of *Enima* his Mother, tho' he was about 18 or 19 Years old, at the time of anointing.

He reign'd only one Year, and some Months; and dying without Children, *June* the 22d, 987, the *Carlovingian Race*, or that of *Charlemagne*, ended with him, and the Kingdom was transferred to the third Line, of which *Hugh Capet* was Chief.

(f) See *Glab. Rad. Hist. de France.* Mezer. *Hist. France* l. 10.

(g) See the Supplement of the *Diplomatique* of F. Mabilon, in his *Marca Hispanica*. Chap. 10, 11, 12. Pag. 40 & 43.

Ch. 8. *of the Kings of France.* 49

because *Charles of France*, Brother of King *Lotharius*, Uncle of King *Louis V.* and the sole Heir in the Collateral Line, who could pretend to the Crown, had been adjudg'd by the Estates General to have forfeited the Right of Succession, by having taken Arms against the King his Brother: The Felony of Vassals being then punished by the Privation of their Domaine (b).

As to the rest, this second Race lasted 236 Years; and saw a Chain of eleven Kings, taking in those of Western *France*, and not accounting *Louis* and *Carloman*, but for one.

All the Historians agree, that in the Time of this Race, the Kings, when they took the Crown, received also the Holy Unction by the Ministry of a Bishop: Their Royal Ornaments were the Sceptre, or Baton of Gold, of their Majesty; the Hand of Justice, the Crown, the Bracelets; and the Mantle, or Long Robe, with an Apparel cast behind, underneath a Tunicle.

They were almost always on Horseback, and in the Field, lodged in Tents, and took their Wives along with them.

Charles Martel, and *Pepin*, made their abode at *Paris*, and in the neighbouring Country; *Charlemagne* at *Aix la Cha-*

(b) F. Daniel, Hist. de France. Col. 467. t. 1. Bacquet & Charles du Moulin, in verbo Felonie.

250 The Anointing and Coronation

pelles; Charles the Debonnair, at the same Place, or at *Tbionville*; Charles the Bald at *Soissons* and *Compiègne*; *Eudo* at *Paris*; Charles the Simple at *Rheims*; *Lou* at *Outremer* at *Laon*; *Lotharius* sometimes there, and sometimes at *Rheims*. Most of these Princes were very pious, and gave large Donations to the Church; till the latter about the end of this Race, invaded the Rights of it.

The Ruin of this second Race is imputed to 1. To the Division of the Body of the State into several Kingdoms, which occasioned Civil Wars. 2. To the Weakness of most of these Princes. 3. To the too great Power of the Princes of the Blood, and the Illegitimate Issue; and the extravagant Power of the Queens, and their Enormities. 4. And especially to the Ravages of the *Normans* who made a Desolation in *France* about a hundred Years; and favoured the Attempts of the Faction. To which *Mezerai* adds with reason (speaking of the *Carlovingian* Line) that, as this Tree bore good Fruit no longer, God was pleased to cut it down, and plant another in the stead of it infinitely more beautiful and fertile; which should last in Glory to the End of the World (i).

(i) *Mezeray Hist. de Fran. l. 10. t. 1. F. Daniel, Hist. de Fran. t. 1. Dupleix, Annal. de Bellefor. ad An. 987, 988, &c.*

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 51

A Table of the Coronation of the Kings of the third Race, called the Capets.

(k) *Hugh Capet*, 35th King of France, Son of *Hugh the Fair*, Grandson of *Robert*, who was anointed and crown'd King of France in 922, and slain by *Charles the Simple* in 923, descended of the Blood of *Clovis*, by *St. Arnoul*; whom *Louis V.* had also declared his Heir by his Will, was chosen King by all the Lords and Prelates, as Prince of the Blood, nearest to the Succession in default of Male Issue, on account of the lawful Exclusion of *Charles of France*. The Nobles of the Kingdom gave him a Consent so general and unanimous, that they, the People, and the Soldiers, proclaimed and crowned him King with one Voice, at *Noyon*, where they were assembled for that purpose (l).

Afterwards he went to receive the Royal Unction at *Rheims*, from the Hands of Cardinal *Adalberon*, July the 3d, in the Year 987 (m).

ROBERT,

(k) Called so, from the Largeness of his Head.

(l) Mezeray Hist. de France, tom. 2. l. 1. Frag. Hist. Franc. ad Lud. II. Carol. Calv. usque ad Hug. Capet. Floriac.

(m) It is proper to observe in passing, that *Hugh Capet* was the restorer of regular Discipline in the Abbey of *St. Germain des Prez*, founded by *Childebert I.* Son of the Grand *Clovis*. *Hugh Capet* took voluntarily the Title of

52 *The Anointing and Coronation*

ROBERT, called *the Pious, the Devout, and the Wise*, the 36th King of France, Son of *Hugh Capet*, was anointed and crowned in the Life of his Father, who made him Partner in his Kingdom, to secure the Crown to his Race, in the City of *Rheims*, by Cardinal *Adalberon*, his Chancellor, in the Year 987; if we reckon according to the manner of that Time when the Year ended at *Easter*; or in the Year 988, if you compute by the modern Method. (n) Some Authors place this Coronation at *Orleans*; but that opinion is uncertain. It is pretended by some, that the Peers of *France* were instituted by this Prince. Yet some alledge it was owing to *Charlemagne*; others to *Hugh Capet*; others bring it down to *Louis the younger*: but the most common Opinion, uncertain as it ascribes it to *Robert*. This Prince intended to attach the Nobles to him by the magnificent Title of Peers, as if they were Equals; established them to be Assistants to the King, at his Accession to the Crown, to decide the differences of Vassals, counsel him in important Affairs, and

Abbot of *St. Germain*, as many Kings his Predecessors, Counts of *Paris*, had done before, to re-establish the regular Abbots.

(n) Chron. Floriac. apud Quercetan. t. 4. Aimoin. l. c. 45.

Glaber Rodolphe, l. 2. c. 1. Du Tillet, Histoire de France.

fer

serve him in the Wars. At this Day, the Peers are Officers of the Crown, and the first Counsellors of the Parliament of Paris; which, upon that score, is called the Court of Peers. There are in it six Ecclesiastical, chosen at the Sollicitation of the Popes, that often came into France in those Times, and raised very much the State and Rank of the Ecclesiasticks; and six Laical, as holding the six greatest Fiefs which depend upon the Crown; of which they were then the proper Lords: that is, *Eudo*, descended of *Robert*, had the Possession of *Burgundy*; *Henry* of *England* had *Normandy*; *Theobald the Old* had *Champagne*; *William* of *Normandy* had *Flanders*; *Raymond*, Son of *Alphonso*, had the County of *Tbolouse*; and *William*, Father of *Eleonora*, had *Poitou*.

The six Ecclesiasticks are, the Archbishop of *Rheims*, the Bishops of *Langres* and *Laon*, Dukes and Peers: Those of *Beauvais*, of *Noyon*, and *Chalons* upon the *Maine*, are Counts and Peers. The Laicks, are the Dukes of *Burgundy*, *Normandy*, and *Guyenne*; and the Counts of *Flanders*, *Tbolouse*, and *Champagne*. And though our Kings have since erected a great Number of Ducal Peerdoms, yet only the twelve above assist at the Coronation, as the antient Peers of *France*, and have

54 *The Anointing and Coronation*

their Functions at it (o). And since the six Lay-Peerdoms are reunited to the Domaine of the Crown, except a Part of *Flanders*, which is in the possession of the Emperor (*), these antient Peers are represented by other Princes and Lords whom the King may chuse for that purpose. The Ecclesiastical Peers are represented by other Prelates, when they cannot assist, or when their Bishopricks are vacant; as it has been practised on the occasions we shall observe hereafter.

HENRY I. 37th King of France, second Son of *Robert*, was crowned at *Rheims* in the Life of his Father, by the Archbishop *Ebalus*, in the Month of May.

(o) *Louis VII.* regulated the Functions of the Peers in the Coronation of his Son, *Philip the August*; where they all appeared the first time, to discharge them; as we shall observe under that Article. It is one of the most solemn Acts in our Histories.

(*) *Burgundy* was united to the Crown by Letters Patents in November 1361.

Normandy was confiscated, under *John*, called *Sans-Terre* King of England, Duke of *Guyenne*, for Felony, by an Arrêt in 1202. This was the first important Judgment of the Peers; and it was against one of their own Number.

Guyenne was then also confiscated on the same account for his bearing Arms against the King.

Champagne was reunited to the Crown, with *Burgundy* by Letters Patents, in November 1361.

Flanders is possess'd at present, part by the King, and part by the Emperor.

Tholouse, was reunited at the time, and in the manner when *Champagne* was joined to the Crown.

Mezeray Hist. de France, tom. 2. and *Godefray*, in Ceremonial.

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France 55

1025, aged no more than seven Years; and immediately after the death of *Hugh*, his elder Brother, whom *Robert* his Father caused to be crowned, about the Age of twelve or thirteen Years, at *Compiègne*, in the Year 1017, or, according to *Du Tillet*, 1024.

It was very much the practice, in the beginning of the third Race, for our Kings to order their Sons to be crowned, tho' young, during their Life, to put them in possession of the Throne, and prevent all opposition by this open Settlement of the Inheritance; as we may observe by several Examples that are mentioned, or will be alledg'd.

PHILIP I. 38th King of France, son of *Robert*, was anointed and crowned at *Rheims* by the Archbishop *Gervase de Bellefme*, May the 27th, being *Whitsunday*, 1059. He was then seven Years old, and his Father *Henry I.* was living. Historians remark, that this Ceremony was performed with great Solemnity. *Gervase*, afterwards Chancellor of France, was assisted by three Archbishops, and a great Number of Bishops and Abbots. The Pope's Legates, and all the Nobles and Lords of France were present; but the presence or assistance of the twelve Peers is not mentioned: which is a proof that their Places and Offices were not appointed, and that they did not make their Appearance there

56 *The Anointing and Coronation*

the first time, till *Philip the August*, in 1179, as we will remark, when we speak of Him.

After the Royal Oath was taken by the King, before the anointing, *Gervase* declared that from the Baptism of *Clovis* by St. *Remy*, Pope *Hormisdas* had granted to St. *Remy* and his Successors, Archbishops of *Rheims* the Right of anointing our Kings, and the Primacy over all *France*. But they agree that he was the first who advanced this pretended Concession of that Pope, which has been confuted by the Letter of *Ivo of Chartres* (whom we have already mention'd, and shall speak of again, under the Head of *Louis VI.*) and that his Discourse is opposite to that of Archbishop *Hincmar* his Predecessor, two hundred Years before at the Coronation of *Carolus Calvus*; when, as we said, *Hincmar* declared to the Bishop of the Province of *Treves*, that he would not have crowned him, if they had not required and solicited him, as not desirous to invade the Right of another.

The Pope's Legates were frequently present, but that was only in Friendship and Goodwill to our Kings; for the Presence and Consent of the Pope was not necessary to us, as *Godfrey* affirms: "As it is plain, says he, that it may be done without the Pope's Consent; yet, in respect and kindness, only, the Legates were present." *Grand Ceremon.* tom. i. p. 121.

LOUIS

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 57

LOUIS VI. call'd the *Fat*, the Warrior and Defender of the Church, the 39th King of *France*, was anointed and crown'd in the Church of the *Holy Cross* at *Orleans*, by *Daimbert* (p), Archbishop of *Sens*, on the 3^d of *August*, in the Year 1108, five Days after the Death of *Philip* his Father.

He was unwilling to be anointed or crown'd by *Raoul*, whom the Pope had made Archbishop of *Rheims*, without his Consent, and resolv'd to have it perform'd at *Orleans*, to prevent the Intrigues of the King of *England*, and some other Malecontents. The Archbishop of *Rheims* and his Chapter were inform'd of it, and sent their Deputies to oppose it; but when *Raoul* found they came too late, and that the Ceremony was finish'd, he fill'd all the Kingdom with his Complaints, and maintain'd afresh, as *Geroase* had done before, that by a special Privilege granted to the Church and Archbishops of *Rheims*, they only had the Right, exclusive of all other Prelates, to give the first Coronation.

But he was not regarded, and *Ivo*, Bishop of *Chartres*, confuted his Propositions, and prov'd, that *Daimbert*, Archbishop of *Sens*, his Metropolitan, acted nothing against

(p) *Mezeray. Hist. de Fran. Tom. 2. l. 1.* calls this Archbishop *Giselbert*, and says, that he took off the Sword from the King, which he wore, and gave him that of the Church, to punish the Guilty; and then put the Royal Ornaments upon him, in the presence of the Prelates his Suffragans,

Right,

56 *The Anointing and Coronation.*

the first time, till *Philip the August*, in 1179, as we will remark, when we speak of Him.

After the Royal Oath was taken by the King, before the anointing, *Gervase* declared, that from the Baptism of *Clovis* by *St. Remy*, Pope *Hormisdas* had granted to *St. Remy*, and his Successors, Archbishops of *Rheims*, the Right of anointing our Kings, and the Primacy over all *France*. But they agree, that he was the first who advanced this pretended Concession of that Pope, which has been confuted by the Letter of *Ivo* of *Chartres* (whom we have already mention'd, and shall speak of again, under the Head of *Louis VI.*) and that his Discourse is opposite to that of Archbishop *Hincmar*, his Predecessor, two hundred Years before, at the Coronation of *Carolus Calvus*; when, as we said, *Hincmar* declared to the Bishops of the Province of *Treves*, that he would not have crowned him, if they had not required and solicited him, as not desirous to invade the Right of another.

The Pope's Legates were frequently present, but that was only in Friendship and Goodwill to our Kings; for the Presence and Consent of the Pope was not necessary to it, as *Godfrey* affirms: "As it is plain, says he, that it may be done without the Pope's Consent; yet, in respect and kindness only, the Legates were present." *Grand Ceremon.* tom. i. p. 121.

LOUIS

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. T 57

LOUIS VI. call'd the *Fat*, the Warrior and Defender of the Church, the 39th King of *France*, was anointed and crown'd in the Church of the *Holy Cross* at *Orleans*, by *Daimbert* (p), Archbishop of *Sens*, on the 3d of *August*, in the Year 1108, five Days after the Death of *Philip* his Father.

He was unwilling to be anointed or crown'd by *Raoul*, whom the Pope had made Archbishop of *Rheims*, without his Consent, and resolv'd to have it perform'd at *Orleans*, to prevent the Intrigues of the King of *England*, and some other Malecontents. The Archbishop of *Rheims* and his Chapter were inform'd of it, and sent their Deputies to oppose it; but when *Raoul* found they came too late, and that the Ceremony was finish'd, he fill'd all the Kingdom with his Complaints, and maintain'd afresh, as *Gervase* had done before, that by a special Privilege granted to the Church and Archbishops of *Rheims*, they only had the Right, exclusive of all other Prelates, to give the first Coronation.

But he was not regarded, and *Ivo*, Bishop of *Chartres*, confuted his Propositions, and prov'd, that *Daimbert*, Archbishop of *Sens*, his Metropolitan, acted nothing against

(p) *Mezeray. Hist. de Fran. Tom. 2. l. 1.* calls this Archbishop *Giselbert*, and says, that he took off the Sword from the King, which he wore, and gave him that of the Church, to punish the Guilty; and then put the Royal Ornaments upon him, in the presence of the Prelates his Suffragans.

58 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Right, Custom, or Law, when he crown'd *Louis VI.* since the Crown was Hereditary to him, and the Prerogative of the Coronation was not annex'd to any particular Church or Prelate (q).

LOUIS VII. call'd *the Younger*, 40th King of *France*, was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims*, in the Life of *Louis the Fat* his Father, by Pope *Innocent II.* who then held a Council at *Rheims*, on the 25th, or, according to others, the 27th of *October*, in the Year 1131; and he ascended the Throne in the Year 1137, aged 18 Years.

Some Historians tell us, that this Coronation was of all others the most solemn; that King *Louis VI.* Queen *Alice* of *Savoy* (r), Prince *Louis VII.* their Son, all the Princes, Barons, and Nobles of the Kingdom, arriving at *Rheims*, *Renaud* the Archbishop pray'd the Pope to perform the Coronation; he consented, and enjoin'd all the Fathers of the Council to appear the Day after, being *October* the 25th, 1131, in the Cathedral Church of *Rheims*, in their Pontificals, to assist at it. Then, attended by a great Number of Archbishops and Bishops, and by his ordinary Court, he went in Procession from the Archiepiscopal Palace, where he

(q) See the Grand Ceremonial of *France*, Tom. 1. p. 130. Mezeray Hist. de Fran. Tom. 2. l. 1. Epist. 70. Ivon. Carnot.

(r) Daughter of *Humbert II.* Prince of *Piedmont*, Marquis of *Suze*, Count of *Morienne*, or *Savoy*.

lodg'd, to the Abbey of *Sz. Remy*, where *Louis VII.* had his Residence. There with the Pontifical Habit, and the (s) Tiara on his Head, he return'd in the same Order to the Cathedral Church, leading the King to be crown'd under the Arm (t). At the Gate they were met by King *Louis VI.* Queen *Alice* of *Savoy*, the Nobles, Bishops, and Archbishops, who attended and enter'd with them; and after the ordinary Prayers and Ceremonies, the Pope anointed the King with the Oil of the Holy Vial.

We (u) find that *Louis VII.* was again not only anointed, but crown'd also three other times; first at *Bourdeaux*, on the Day of his Marriage with *Alienor*, or *Eleonor*, Daughter of *William* Duke of *Aquitaine*: the (w) second by *Sampson*, Archbishop of

(s) Or Triple-Crown, *Quere.*

(t) *Croniq. Morini. Cœnob. La Vie de Louis le Gros, Sug.*

Note, the Council above-mention'd, that was call'd at *Rheims* by Pope *Innocent II.* in the Year 1131. consisted of 13 Archbishops, 263 Bishops, and a great Number of Abbots and Monks, that came from all Parts. See *Suger. ibid.*

(u) *Oderic Vitalis*, who wrote at this time, says, This Coronation displeas'd many, and the Laicks murmur'd at it, hoping they might aggrandize themselves, if *Louis VI.* had dy'd, without leaving a Son in possession of the Throne; and that the Ecclesiasticks would have hinder'd it if they could, as intending to assume the Right of chusing Kings against the Laws of the Blood, and of the Realm: but *Louis VI.* swore to revenge it by the Death of the Seditious. This caus'd the Assassination of *Hugh*, Bishop Elect of *Orleans*, and of *Thomas*, Sub-Prior of *Sz. Victor*, in pretence that he was of the Number of the Factions.

(w) *Chroniq. Moriniac.*

Rheims,

60 The Anointing and Coronation

Rheims, under the Pontificate of *Eugene III.* At last (x) the third in the City of *Orleans*, by the Archbishop of *Sens*, in the Year 1152 (y), with his second Consort, nam'd *Constance*, Daughter of the King of *Spain*. It was this *Louis* that regulated the Functions of the Peers, and who, in the Year 1175, appointed the Form of the Ceremonies and Order to be observ'd in the Coronation (z).

PHILIP II. call'd *the August*, 41st King of *France*, Son of *Louis VII.* was anointed and consecrated the first time at *Rheims*, in the Life of his Father, by Cardinal *William* of *Champagne*, surnam'd *aux Blanches Mains*, or the *Fair-handed*, Archbishop of that City, and Uncle, by the Mother's Side, of this *Philip*, on the Day of *All-Saints*, in the Year 1179, aged then fourteen Years and two Months.

This was more solemn than the former, all the Peers officiated as Great Officers of the Kingdom, or as Peers, the first time; as we have remark'd (a).

LOUIS VII. after a Reign of almost forty three Years, being advanc'd to the Age of seventy, and finding himself decline,

(x) See Epist. 246. of St. Bernard for the Archbishop of *Rheims* to Pope *Eugenius*.

(y) *Aimoin*. l. 5. c. 44.

(z) Du Tillet, *Hist. des Rois*, pag. 187. Godf. Cerem. Tom. 1. pag. 12.

(a) *Hist. Anon. de Louis VII.* Mezeray, Tom. 2. lib. 1. *Hist. de Franc.* Rigor. Chen. Tom. 4. p. 4. & 35.

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. P 61

resolv'd to order the Coronation of his Son *Philip the August* (or *Philip Augustus*) On this he assembled the Nobles in the Episcopal Palace at *Paris*, and declar'd, that he would set his Son on the Throne upon the Day of the Assumption next following, by their Counsel and Consent (c).

But *Philip* being very much indispos'd by a Frigate he receiv'd in hunting, the Coronation could not be done on the Day of the Assumption appointed, but was deferr'd to the Day of *All Saints* following. *Louis VII.* his Father, could not be present, by reason of a Palsy that seiz'd one Side of his Body, after his Return from *Canterbury* in *England*, whither he went in Pilgrimage, to offer his Prayers to God, on the Tomb of *St. Thomas*, for the Cure of his Son.

Henry, the young King of *England*, assisted at this Ceremony, as representing the Duke of *Burgundy*; he came designedly into *France* to discharge his Function, as Peer, and as such he carry'd the Crown Royal from the Chamber of the young King,

(c) M. the Abbot de *Camps*, in his Historical Discourse of the Coronation of Kings, has very judiciously remark'd, that these words, *Cum Consilio & eorum Voluntate*, were only by way of Compliment, and without any Necessity; because the Succession then was sufficiently establish'd: it was also done because *Philip* was a Minor, tho he was fourteen Years old; for the Kings of the third Race crown'd their Sons when they pleas'd, whether the Nobles approv'd it or no.

and

62 *The Anointing and Coronation.*

and before him, to the Church. The Count of *Flanders*, as Peer, carry'd the Sword Royal; the Duke of *Normandy* bore the first square Banner, the Duke of *Guyenne* the second, the Count of *Tbolouse* the Spurs, and the Count of *Champagne* the Streamer, or Flag of War. The Cardinal *William de Champagne*, Archbishop of *Rheims*, anointed the King out of the Holy Vial, assisted by the Bishops of *Bourges*, *Tours*, and *Sens*. The Bishop of *Laon* carry'd the Holy Vial, he of *Beauvais* bore up the Train, he of *Noyon* carry'd the Cincture or Royal Belt, and he of *Chalons* the Ring, according to the Ordinance of *Louis VII.* and the Form appointed by his Order in the Year 1195 (d).

He was crown'd a second time at *St. Denys*, with Queen *Isabella*, or *Elizabeth*, his first Wife, Daughter of *Baldwin*, Count of *Hainault*, by the hands of *Guy*, Archbishop of *Sens*, on *Ascension-Day*, in the Year 1180, or, according to others, *May* the 29th the same Year.

It is observable, that this Coronation was not at *Rheims*, because the Queens are not anointed with the Oil of the Holy Vial, or crown'd for the Succession, as Kings are; but with the Holy Chrism, merely for Honour and Ceremony: Besides that *William*, Cardinal and Archbishop of *Rheims*, and Un-

(d) See du Tillet's Recueil des Rois, pag. 187. and Godfr. in his Ceremon. Tom. I. pag. 1.

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 63

cle of the young King, did not approve this Marriage; and they add, that *Guy*, Archbishop of *Sens*, protested before the Ceremony, that he did not pretend any Jurisdiction over the Church of *St. Denys* (e), in Right of a Metropolitan.

LOUIS VIII. 42d King of *France*, call'd *the Lion*, for his Courage, the only Son and Successor of *Philip the August*, was anointed and crown'd King at *Rheims*, with Queen *Blanche* his Spouse, Daughter of *Alfonso VIII.* King of *Castile*, by the Archbishop *William de Joinville*, August 6. in the Year 1223, in presence of the Princes and Lords of the Kingdom. *John de Brienne*, King of *Jerusalem*, perform'd the Office of Constable, and carry'd the Sword before the King in this Ceremony.

This Prince had already been crown'd King of *England* in the City of *London*, in the Life of his Father, in the Year 1215, aged about 36 Years, in the place of *John*, surnam'd *Sans-Terre*, whom the *English* had depos'd; but that fickle Nation having likewise set him aside, and plac'd the Son of *John* upon the Throne, he return'd into *France*, where he came to the Crown immediately after the Death of his Father,

(e) *Mezeray*, Tom. 2. pag. 205. It will not be amiss to observe here, that the City of *Paris* was considerably encreas'd under the Reign of *Philip*, and encompass'd with Walls, Towers, and Ditches, from the Tower of *Philippe Hamelin*, or *Nesle*, now the College *Mazarin*, to the *Tournelle*, or *Porte St. Bernard*. See *Aimoin*. *Fortunat*.

which

64 The Anointing and Coronation

which happen'd at *Nantes*, *July 14. 1213.* where he then held his Parliament (f). *St. LOUIS IX.* of the Name, 43^d King of *France*, Son of *Louis VIII.* who dy'd *November* the 8th, 1226. was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims*, aged no more than eleven or twelve Years, by *Jacques Bazoche*, Bishop of *Soissons*; the See being vacant on *November* the 19th, or, according to others, the Day after *St. Andrew*, in the Year 1226.

It was this pious King who introduc'd the Custom of going, after the Coronation, in Pilgrimage to *Corbigny*, to pay a nine day's Devotion to *St. Marcoul*, before the touching for the King's Evil.

It was also this Prince, who, after his Coronation, put into the Treasury of *St. Denys* (g), the Crowns and other Ornaments which *Philip the August* order'd to be made for the Coronation of our Kings.

(f) *Mezeray Hist. de Fran.* l. 1. tom. 2. *Rigordus* in *Vit. Philip. Aug.* *Tillet.* in *Chron. Ann.* 1223.

(g) *Louis IX.* was the Son of *Louis VIII.* and of *Blanche*, Daughter of *Alphonso*, King of *Castile*, and of *Alienor* of *England*. *Blanche* was Regent, during his Minority, as *Louis VIII.* had declar'd her by his Will. *Louis IX.* after a glorious Reign of 44 Years, died of the Pestilence and Famine, in his second Voyage to the *Holy Land*, aged about 55 Years, in the Year 1270. He was interr'd at *St. Denys*, and his Head was put into the Holy Chapel at *Paris*, which he founded; and as his Life was entirely pious, he was canoniz'd by Pope *Boniface VIII.* in the Year 1297. and *Louis XII.* obtain'd of Pope *Paul V.* that this Feast should be observ'd throughout all *Christendom* as a Feast of the Commandment of the Church.

It

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 65

It is pretended to be prov'd by Letters, that are in the Treasury of the King's Charters, that *Louis VIII.* lying on his Death-Bed, summon'd the Archbishops of *Sens* and *Bourges*, the Bishops of *Beauvais*, of *Noyon*, and *Chartres*, *Philip* of *France*, the Count of *Blois*, *Enguerand de Coucy*, *Montfort d'Amauri*, *Jean Sire de Néele*, the Count of *Sancerre*, and other Nobles, to attend him; and oblig'd them to swear, that they would crown his eldest Son *Louis* as soon as they could, to prevent the Troubles that threaten'd the Kingdom, by reason of the Minority of the young Prince; and it is said to be in execution of this Oath, that they crown'd *Louis* the Day after *St. Andrew*, twelve Days after the Death of his Father. These same Letters prove the Invitation he made to the Prelates, Princes, and Great Lords, to appear at this Ceremony (b).

PHILIP III. call'd *the Hardy*, 44th King of *France*, was saluted King in the Christian Army before *Tunis*, after the Death of *St. Louis* his Father, and immediately after his Return to *Afric*, he was anointed and crown'd King at *Rheims*, by *Milon des Basoches*, Bishop of *Soissons*, the See of *Rheims* being vacant, *August* the 13th, according to the Medal; others say the 15th of that Month, on the Day of the *Assumption*, in the Year 1271.

(b) See Godefr. Grand Ceremon. t. 1. p. 142.

66 *The Anointing and Coronation*

None of the antient Lay-Peers assisted at this Ceremony, but the Duke of *Burgundy*, and the Count of *Flanders*. *Robert* Count of *Artois* carry'd the Sword of *Charlemagne*, which they call'd *Joyeuse*, before the King, according to antient Usage.

Mary of *Brabant*, his second Wife, was anointed and crown'd in the Holy Chapel at *Paris*, by *P. Barbet*, Archbishop of *Rheims*, *June* the 23d, 1275. but it does not appear that *Philip* III. was anointed or crown'd a second time with her (i).

PHILIP IV. called *the Fair*, 45th King of *France*, Son of *Philip* III. ascended the Throne immediately after the Death of his Father (k), aged about 17 Years. He was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims* by the Archbishop *Pierre Barbet*, *January* the 6th, in the Year 1286 (*).

This Prince had already been anointed and crown'd the first time, as King of *Navarre*, at *Pampelona*, *August* 16. 1284. on the Day of his Marriage with *Jane*, his Cousin-Germain, Daughter and Heiress of *Henry* I. of the Name, King of *Navarre*, who had been crown'd Queen of *Navarre* when about two Years old and an half, in

(i) *Mezeray*, du Tillet, Joinville. Hist. de St. Louis and Philip III.

(k) *Philip* III. call'd *the Hardy*, dy'd at *Perpignan*, *Octob.* 26. 1285. aged 45 Years, 5 Months, and 16 Days, after a Reign of 15 Years, a Month, and 12 Days.

(*) *Jane* of *Navarre* his Wife (on whose account he was call'd King of *Navarre*) was crown'd with him. *Mezeray*, *Godfr.*

Ch.8. of the Kings of France. 67

the Life of *Henry I.* her Father, to whom *Philip IV.* succeeded.

At his Return to *Paris*, after his Coronation, he was harangu'd, in the Name of the University, by *Gilles Colonne*, who had been his Preceptor; and declar'd, in his Oration, that we ought to speak to Kings with the same Respect as to God, who has appointed them his Deputies and Representatives in the World, to govern the People under his Authority; and he exhorted this Prince to merit the Surname of *the Just*, which has not been us'd by any King that is known in History (l).

LOUIS X. called *le Hutin*, or *le Hautin*, 46th King of *France*, Son of *Philip the Fair* (m), was anointed and crown'd King, with (n) *Clemence* of *Hungary*, his second Wife, in the Church of *Rheims*, on the 3d, or, as others say, the 25th of *August*, in the Year 1315, by *Robert de Courtenay*, then Archbishop.

This Prince had been anointed and crown'd King of *Navarre* at the Age of five Years, after the Death of Queen *Jane* of *Navarre* his Mother, in the City of *Pampelona*, Octob. 1. 1307.

(l) See the Historical Dissertation of M. the Abbot *des Camps*, on the Coronations, 1722.

(m) *Philip the Fair* reign'd twenty nine Years one Month in *France*, and thirty in *Navarre*. He dy'd Novemb. 29. 1314, aged 46 Years, at *Fontainbleau*, where he was born.

(n) Daughter of *Robert II.* King of *Hungary*.

68 *The Anointing and Coronation*

PHILIP V. called *the Long*, 47th King of *France*, so nam'd for his Tallness, came to the Throne (o) *November 22*, or *23. 1316.* he was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims*, with *Queen Jane* his Wife, Daughter of *Hugh Count of Burgundy*, by *Robert de Courtenay*, then Archbishop, *January the 6th*, in the same Year.

There happen'd three particular Incidents at this Coronation :

1. The Gates of the City and Church of *Rheims* were shut during the time ; for two of the most powerful Princes of the Blood, the Duke of *Burgundy*, and the Count of *Valois*, would not acknowledge him as King ; they oppos'd the Coronation, and would not appear at it.

2. *Mahaut*, Countess of *Artois* and *Burgundy*, Mother of *Jane*, Spouse of the new

(o) *Louis X.* dy'd *June the 5th, 1316.* aged twenty five Years, having reign'd only eighteen Months in *France*, and ten Years in *Navarre*. He left one Posthumous Son Heir to the Crown, of whom *Clemence* was deliver'd *November the 14th* following, called *John*. We may reckon him among the Kings of *France*, because the Crown was devolv'd to him by the Death of his Father, and just after his Birth he was proclaim'd King ; but dying in eight Days, *Philip the Long*, his Brother, second Son of *Philip the IVth*, was called by Right to the Succession.

History does not take notice that *Philip the Long* was anointed and crown'd as King of *Navarre*, for indeed it was not so ; *Jane*, Daughter of *Louis X.* who had her by his first Wife *Margaret II.* Daughter of *Robert II.* was Heiress of *Navarre*, but could not be Heiress of *France*. She carry'd *Navarre* into the House of *D'Eureux*, by marrying *Philip Count D'Eureux*, who left it to *Charles II.* called *the Wicked* ; so that it did not revert to *France* till *Henry IV. Mezeray, tom. 2. Froissart. Chron. ad Ann. 1316, & 1317.*

King,

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 69

King, assisted in the Rank of Peer of *France*, and bore up the Crown with the other Peers, who murmur'd at it, and maintain'd (but in vain) that these High Offices, any more than the Crown itself, could never belong to the Distaff.

3. When the Bishops of *Langres* and *Beauvais* disputed the Precedence, one being a Duke, and the other only a Count, it was decided in favour of him of *Beauvais*, because his Peerdom was of the most antient Erection (p).

CHARLES IV. call'd *the Fair* (from the Beauty both of his Mind and Body) 48th King of *France*, third Son of King *Philip the Fair*, came to the Crown by the Death of the two former Kings, *Louis le Hutin*, and *Philip the Long*, his Brothers, who deceas'd, without Male Issue. He was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims* on the 9th, or, according to others, on the 12th of *February*, in 1321. by *Robert de Courtenay*, who in six Years had the Honour to crown three Kings (q).

He caus'd *Jane d'Evreux*, his Cousin-Germain, to be anointed and crown'd (whom he marry'd, with a Dispensation, in the Holy Chapel at *Paris*) on his Wedding-Day, which was kept with great Magnificence in the Year 1326.

(p) Godfr. Grand. Ceremon. Favin. Marlot. Theatr. d'Honneur.

(q) *Louis X. Philip V. Charles IV.* all Brothers.

70 *The Anointing and Coronation*

PHILIP IV. call'd *de Valois*, the Catholic, the Happy, or the Fortunate, 49th King of *France* (r), was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims*, with the Queen his Wife, *Jane*, Daughter of *Robert II.* Duke of *Burgundy*, by the Archbishop *William de Trie* his Uncle, on *Trinity-Sunday*, May 29. 1328.

After their Coronation the King and Queen made their Entry into *Paris*, where they were magnificently receiv'd.

Under this Reign *Dauphiné* was united to the Crown of *France*. The Donation of it was made by *Humbert*, last Dauphin of *Viennois*, who, on the unhappy Death of his only Son, by a Fall from his Hands thro' a Window, gave *Dauphiné* to the Kings of *France*, with a Charge, that the eldest Sons of *France* should bear that Name (that of

(r) *Charles the Fair* dying in the Year 1328, in the 7th of his Reign, aged 34 Years, and leaving no Male-Issue, the Estates assembled gave the Crown to *Philip de Valois*, youngest Brother to *Philip the Fair*, preferring him on the foot of the Salique Law, which excludes all Women from the Crown of *France*, to a Daughter of *Charles the Fair*, last King of the Line, that was of the first Branch of the third Race. So that *Philip de Valois* was the first King of the second Branch of the third Race, called the first Branch of the *Valois's*, which comes down to *Charles VIII.* the last of that Branch, it continuing 260 Years upon the Throne. *Edward III.* King of *England* disputed the Crown with him, as Son of *Isabella* of *France*, Daughter of *Philip the Fair*, and lawful Wife of *Edward II.* King of *England*. Hence the *English* Kings have ever since us'd the Title of Kings of *France*, and great Wars have been occasioned by it between the two Nations. *Annal. d'Angleterre du Tillot. Mezeray.*

Dauphins)

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 71

Dauphins) and their Arms should be quarterly of *France*, and of *Dauphiné* (s.)

JOHN I. call'd *the Good*, 50th King of *France*, eldest Son of *Philip de Valois*, and of *Jane*, Daughter of *Robert II.* Duke of *Burgundy*, and of *Agnes* of *France*, Daughter of *St. Louis*, ascended the Throne at the Age of forty Years, by the Death of *Philip VI.* his Father, which was *August 27. 1350.* was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims* by *John d'Arcy*, the Archbishop, *September 26.* the same Year, with Queen *Jane*, Countess of *Boulogne*, his second Wife. At (t) his Return from *Rheims*, the City of *Paris* made him a very splendid Reception, the Streets were all cover'd with Tapestry, the Companies of Tradesmen were all in their Liveries, and the Bur-

(s) Mezeray. Du Tillet.

(t) He re-establish'd the Order of the Star, in the Palace of *St. Owen*, near *Paris*, in the Year 1350. This Order of Knighthood was instituted by King *Robert*, in the Year 1022. in Honour of the Blessed Virgin, instead of that of the Bridle, erected in 626, by *Charles Martel*, after a Defeat of the *Saracens*. In this Order the Collar was of Gold, made of three Chains, intermix'd with Roses enamell'd with White and Red, at the end of which was a Golden Star with five Rays. It was so considerable, that it was only this of which the Kings of *France* condescended to be Heads and Sovereign Great Masters. *Philip the August*, *Louis VIII.* and *St. Louis*, were made Knights of it, and receiv'd the Collar of their Order on their Coronation-Day; But *Charles VII.* having given up this Order, which was only given to Princes and Great Lords, that it might not be restor'd, gave it to the Head of the Night-Watch, whom he call'd *Knight of the Rounds*; all the Princes and Lords quit- ted the Collar upon it, and at one Stroke the Order was abolish'd. *Favin. Theatr. d'Honneur & de Chevalerie.*

72 *The Anointing and Coronation*

ghers under Arms. After this he held his Bed of Justice in Parliament, and gave the Order of Knighthood to his two eldest Sons, and to some other Lords.

CHARLES V. called *the Sage*, and *the Rich* (u), 51st King of *France*, Son of *John I.* and of *Bonne*, Daughter of *John de Luxembourg* King of *Bohemia*, came to the Throne immediately after the Death of his Father, *John I.* which was *April 8, 1364*, aged 65 Years, after having reign'd 13 Years and six Months; and he was appointed and crowned at *Rheims*, with *Jane of Bourbon*, his first Wife (x), by the Archbishop, *John of Craon*, *May the 19th*, being *Trinity Sunday, 1364*, in presence of the King of *Cyprus*, the Dukes of *Anjou*, and of *Bohemia, Luxembourg, Brabant, Lorrain*, and other his Allies and Subjects.

When he found himself infirm, and would prevent the Inconveniencies of that green Age, in which he left his Son and Successor, he abolished the Law of not crowning the Kings, till their full Majority: and ordain'd, that, for the future, they should be *Majors* at fourteen Years of Age, and govern

(u) Because he left at his death seventeen Millions of Crowns, a prodigious Sum in those days. He was the first Dauphin of *France*, after the Donation of *Humberg*.

(x) Daughter of *Pierre*, Duke of *Bourbon*.

Ch. 8. *of the Kings of France.* 73

then by themselves (y), as if they were twenty-five.

This was done at *Vincennes*, in *August*, 1374. It was published and registred in Parliament the Year following, the King holding there his Bed of Justice, May the 20th, 1375, in presence of the *Dauphin*, the Duke of *Anjou*, many Archbishops, Bishops, and other Nobles of the Kingdom (z).

CHARLES VI. called *the Well-beloved*, and *the Merciful*, 52d King of *France*, Son of *Charles V.* was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims*, aged about twelve or thirteen Years, by the Archbishop *Richard de Piquet*, call'd of *Besançon*, on *All-Saints Day*, *November* the 1st, 1380.

Charles V. on his Death-bed, summoned the Dukes of *Burgundy* and *Berry*, his Brothers, and the Duke of *Bourbon*, his Brother-in-law, to attend him; and after having given them several Orders and Counsels for the Government of the Kingdom, he recommended to them his Son *Charles*, exhorting them to behave themselves towards him, like good Uncles to a Nephew, and to crown him King, just after his decease. He obliged likewise all that were in the Court, to promise him, that, after his death, they

(y) Dupuis, *Traité de la Majorite de nos Rois*, p. 79. & *Preuves de ce Traité*, p. 155.

(z) See la Traduction de l'Hist. de *Charles V.* by le Laboureur, & du Tillet.

would

74 *The Anointing and Coronation*

would faithfully serve his eldest Son, *Charles* the Dauphin (a).

And *Charles V.* dying September 16. in the Year 1380, after a Reign of 16 Years, and a Life of 42 Years, and six Months, *Charles VI.* his Son, was at that Instant own'd as his lawful Successor. But there was a Division about his Coronation (b); some maintaining in Council, that he ought not to be crowned before his Majority, according to the antient Law; and that, in the mean time, the Duke of *Anjou*, the eldest Uncle, by the Father's side to this young Prince, should have the Regency of the Kingdom. (c) Others, on the contrary, urged, that, to avoid all Strife, he should be crowned forthwith, like *St. Louis*, and other Kings of the third Race, who were crowned for these, and the like Reasons, before their Majority. This prevailed; so that he was crowned at the Age of twelve

(a) Froissart. vol. 2. c. 56. tom. 1. p. 97. Juvenal. Hist. de *Charles V.* by Godfrey. To which some Authors add, That he, not doubting his departure before the Dauphin arrived at the Age of fourteen, resolved to make him an Associate in his Kingdom, and to crown him King, during his Life; and he caused the Royal Vestments for that purpose to be made. But as he was on the point of accomplishing his Design, he fell sick and died. *Labour. Trad. de l'Hist. de Ch. 5.*

(b) Dorgemont, Chancellor of France, and others.

(c) *John Desmaretz*, Advocate-General of the Parliament of *Paris*, one of the most learned and wise Magistrates of that time.

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 75

or thirteen (d). All the Peers, both of the Clergy and Laity, except the Count of *Flanders*, who was kept away by a Revolt of his Subjects, were present; as also, among a great Number of other Lords, the Dukes of *Anjou*, *Berry*, *Burgundy*, *Bourbon*, *Bar*, and *Lorain*; the Counts of *Savoy*, *Marche*, *d'Eu*, and *William de Namur*.

Here the Duke of *Anjou*, as Regent, contested the Precedency with the Duke of *Burgundy*, as Dean of the Peers. This remarkable Difference was decided expressly by the King in favour of the Duke of *Burgundy*, because this Action was part of the Office of the Peers, in that Capacity.

The King, on the Day of his Coronation, conferred the Honour of Knighthood on (e) three young Lords of his own Age; the Son of the King of *Navarre*, of the

(d) Dupuy, *Trait. de le Major. des Rois*. Nic. Gilles. *Annal. Mezeray*, and many others, remark, That the Duke of *Anjou* was declar'd Regent, during the Minority of *Charles VI.* but that he behav'd himself very ill, that he caus'd a Civil War by his excessive Impositions upon the People; and that there never were in *France* more Divisions among the Princes of the Blood, nor more cruel Wars, than those that befell in this Minority. The Duke of *Anjou* died at *Naples* in 1384.

(e) This was the Order of the Star. There was no other at that time more distinguished, and the King was Great Master only of that Order. The military Orders of *St. Michael*, and of the Holy Ghost, were not instituted till *Louis XI.* in 1469, and *Henry III.* in 1579. See *Favin. Theatr. d'Honn. & Cheval.*

Hist. de Charles VI. by *Juvenal des Ursins*. *Le Laboureur*, & *Marlot. Theatr. d'Honn.*

Duke

76 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Duke of *Bar*, and of the *Sieur d'Albret*; and seated them at his Feet; during the Ceremony.

The Royal Entertainment after it, was particular in one Circumstance, that a great Scaffold was erected in the Court of the Episcopal Palace at *Rheims*, on which the Tables were placed. There was the King, and, at a distance below him, were his five Uncles, of *Brabant*, *Anjou*, *Berry*, *Burgundy*, and *Bourbon*; and, opposite to them, the Archbishop of *Rheims*, with four other Prelates, who assisted at the Ceremony, in performing the Office of Peers. And as the Duke of *Anjou*, without regard to the King's Judgment of Precedence for the Duke of *Burgundy* his Brother, was sitting down at a Table, near the King, above the Duke, leaving only the Distance requisite between his Majesty, and himself, the Duke of *Burgundy* stept (f) boldly between them, and took his Seat.

The Constable, *Oliver du Clisson*, *Coucy*, *la Trimouille*, *John de Vienne*, and many other Lords and Great Officers of the Crown, served at this Feast in an extraordinary manner, mounted on great Horses, richly adorned.

(f) This shews us, that there was a difference between the manner of disposing the Tables at that time, and the present arrangement of them. This Action gave the Name of *THE HARDY*, to the Duke of *Burgundy*.

Froissart. Paul. Æmil. Nic. Gille, & Marlor. Theatr. d'Honn. l. 1.

It

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 77

It was this *Charles VI.* who ordained by an Edict of the Month of *December*, 1407, that his eldest Son, and his Successors, Kings of *France*, should be anointed and crowned immediately after the decease of their Fathers; and, in case they came to the Crown in their Minority, that they should govern by the Advice and Counsels of the Queens their Mothers (if they were alive) of the nearest Princes of the Blood Royal, of the Constable, the Chancellor, and the Council.

We must not here omit to take notice, that this Prince, in the first Year of his Reign, reduced the Arms of our Kings to three *Flower-de-luces*, which before were of no set Number (g). And that, having fallen into a kind of Madness, by an Accident that happened to him in 1392, the Regency of the Kingdom was given to the Duke of *Orleans*, to whom it belong'd in full Right, as Brother of the King, and nearest a-kin to the Blood-Royal.

CHARLES VII. called *the Victorious*, 53d King of *France*, youngest Son of *Charles VI.* was in the Castle of *Espally*, belonging to the Bishop of *Puy* in *Auvergne*,

(g) *St. Marthe*, c. 6. tom. 1. p. 498. *Mezeray Hist. de Fr. in the Reign of Charles VI.*

Some Authors oppose this Opinion, and pretend, that the Kings of *France Parisian*, (or of *Paris*) always bore Saphir, three *Flowers-de-Lys*, Topaz; and that the other Kings of *France* had no more, but bore their Coats of several Colours, otherwise called of different Enamels (*Emaux*.)

when

78 *The Anointing and Coronation*

when he heard of the death of *Charles VI.* his Father, which happened *October 22, 1422.* He wore Mourning only one day; and the next day, dress'd in Scarlet, he went to hear Mass in the Chapel of that Castle; after that was performed, he commanded a Standard of *France* to be set up, at the view of which, they that attended cry'd out, *God save the King.* And at that time he was recognized and proclaimed as such, by all good *Frenchmen.* Afterwards, having assembled at *Poitiers* (which was as it were the Capital of the Country he was then in possession of, most of the Towns of *France* being under the Power of the *English*) those of the Parliament and University, that were of his Party; he was recognized and proclaimed King. But after he had been very ill treated by the *English*, affairs took a new Face, and the Victory turned on his side; and, assisted by the Counsels and Help of *Joan of Arc*, surnamed the *Maid of Orleans*, he opened a way to *Rheims*, where, maugre the Attempts of the *English*, *Charles VII.* was anointed and crowned in the Great Church by the Archbishop, *Renaud de Chartres*, Chancellor of *France*, *July 17. 1429 (b).*

The

(b) When the *English* blocked up this Prince in *Berry*, they called him in derision, King of *Bourges.*

The *Maid of Orleans* was a Labourer's Daughter, of the Village of *Vaucouleur* in *Lorain*, inspired by God to take Arms,

Ch.8. of the Kings of France. 79

The Marshals of *Rieux* and *Bouffac* went with a strong Guard to fetch the holy Vial from *St. Remy*, where it was safely kept.

The Duke of *Alençon*, the Count of *Clermont*, the Lords of *Trimouille*, *Beaumanoir* and *Mailly*, represented the Lay-Peers.

Before the Coronation, the King was Knighted by *John* Duke of *Alençon*, and departing from *Rheims*, he went to pay his Nine-days Devotion in the Church of the Priory of *St. Marcou*, and afterwards touch'd many for the King's Evil.

LOUIS XI. 54th King of *France*, eldest Son of *Charles VII.* being come to the Throne, after the Death of his Father, which happened *July* the 22d, 1461. was anointed and crowned at *Rheims* by the Archbishop *John Juvenal des Ursins*, on the day of the Assumption, *August* the 15th, 1461, in presence of the Pope's Legate, the Cardinal of *Constance*, four Archbishops, six Bishops, the Princes of the Blood, and other great Lords of the Kingdom (i).

It is observed, that *Louis XI.* when he was on the point of receiving the Unction, drew his Sword, gave it to the Duke of

Arms, and raise the Siege of *Orleans*, expel the *English*, and prepare a way for the King's Coronation at *Rheims*.

See *John Chartier*, *Berry Herault*, *Hist. de Charles VII.* *St. Marthe*, & *Mezeray*, *Hist. de France*.

(i) See the History of *Charles VII.* by *Monstrelet*, *St. Marthe*, *Mezeray*, the *French Ceremonial*; *Favin* in his Theatre of Honour, cap. 1. about the Ceremony of touching for the Evil, after the Coronation.

Bur-

80. *The Anointing and Coronation*

Burgundy, praying to make him Knight. This was done accordingly. And afterwards above Two-hundred Knights were made, as well by the Hand of the King, as by that of the other Princes who were present (k).

The Royal Feast succeeded the Coronation, at which the Twelve Peers assisted.

Afterwards, the King having been at *Corbigny*, to invoke *St. Marcon*, he touch'd for *the Evil*; then paid his Devotions in the Church of *St. Dennis*, at the Tomb of the Martyrs, and offered upon the Altar a hundred Crowns of Gold.

At the same time, the City of *Paris* made him a magnificent Entry, as far as that Age was capable. The great Lords attended, and the Number of Persons on Horseback, was computed to be Twelve thousand.

We must not forget here, that it was this *Louis XI.* who instituted the military Order of *St. Michael*, when he was at *Amboise*, August 1. 1469 (l).

CHARLES

(k) When *Charles VII.* dy'd, *Louis XI.* was in *Flanders* with the Duke of *Burgundy*, who conducted him back to *France*, and assisted at the Coronation.

(l) See *Philip de Comines*, Mem. de *Louis XI.* *Leferon*, *Mezeray*, *Varillas*, Hist. de *Louis XI.* *Favin*, *Thearr. d'Hon.* He declared himself the Head of this Order, and enjoined the Knights to wear daily a Collar of Chains of Gold, made in the fashion of Shells, mingled one with another; at the end of which hung a Medal of the Archangel *St. Michael*, the antient Protector of *France*; and the Device was,

Immenſe

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 81

CHARLES VIII. called *the Affable*, and *the Courteous*, 55th King of France, Son of **Louis XI.** and of *Charlotta of Savoy*, came to the Throne about the Age of 13 Years, by the Death of his Father, it happened *August 30. 1483.* He was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims* by the Archbishop, *Pierre de Laval*, *May 30. 1484 (m)*; whither he was conducted, with general Consent, by all the Princes and Nobles of the Kingdom, when he arriv'd at the Age of 14, which was the Term of Majority fix'd by the Ordinance of **Charles V.**

Louis XII. his Successor, assisted at this Coronation, and represented the Duke of *Burgundy*.

Charles VIII. paid his nine Days Devotions to *St. Marcou*, before he touch'd the Sick, and then he went to *St. Dennis* to

Immensi tremor Oceani.

The Terror of the Boundless Main.

This Order was in great Honour under four Kings; but the Women made it a mercenary thing, under the Reign of King **Henry II.** So that, tho' it ought to have consisted of no more than 36 Knights, Gentlemen, Queen *Katharina de Medicis* gave it to all the World; so that the Lords would no longer accept of it. At present, all the Knights of the Order of the Holy Ghost, instituted by **Henry III.** in 1579, take the Order of *St. Michael* the Evening before they receive that of the Holy Ghost; Hence their Arms are surrounded with two Collars; and they are called Knights of the Orders of the King. *Favin. Theatr.*

(m) The Medal then struck, shews it was done in *July 1484.* But this is, because the Coronation was fixed for that time, and yet performed two Months sooner.

82. *The Anointing and Coronation*

do the same, according to Custom, to the first Martyrs of France.

On July the 6th following, he made his Entry into Paris, in this Order: The Bishop and Clergy, the Court of Parliament, the Chamber of Accounts, the *Prévôt des Marchands*, and the Sheriffs, habited each according to his Quality, and keeping their Ranks, went before his Majesty to the Chapel of the Peers, where the *Prévôt des Marchands*, and the Sheriffs, presented him with the Keys of the Gate of St. Dennis, the Princes of the Blood, and great Lords of the Kingdom attended, in complete Armour, covered with rich Coats of Arms, and mounted on Horses, whose Caparison and Equipage was all embroidered, set with precious Stones, and adorned with large Bells of Silver.

The King himself was in white Armour, except the Head-piece, which was carried before him by a Page; and he wore, instead of it, a Cap of State, encompassed with a rich Crown of Gold.

The Streets, thro' which he passed, were lined with magnificent Tapestry, and embellished with Triumphal Arches, Paintings, and several Representations of living Persons. With this Pomp the King was conducted by the Clergy to the Church of *Notre-Dame*; the Rector of the University having paid his Duty to him in a respectful

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 1483

spectful Harangue, at the Corner of the new Street of St. Mary.

After Charles VIII. had finished his Prayers, he was reconducted to the great Hall of the Palace, where a Royal Feast was prepared, followed by a Largess to the People, and by publick Rejoicings (n).

Then he took the Title and the Arms of King of Jerusalem and Sicily, because Charles VI. King of the same, had given them by Will to Louis XI. and to his Successors, Kings of France, whom he appointed his Heirs. And Pope Alexander VI. was obliged to give him the Investiture of the Kingdom of Naples, where he entered triumphantly, May 12. 1495, as King of France, Jerusalem, and Sicily.

LOUIS XII. called the Father of the People, and the Just, 56th King of France, Son of Charles Duke of Orleans, and of Mary of Cleves. Before he was King, he was Duke of Orleans, Milan, and Valois, Count of Blois, Pavil, and Beaumont upon the Oise, Lord of Asta and Cousy, and first Prince of the Blood; descended of the third Branch of the Valois's, which we call the Branch of the House of Orleans, being the Grandson of Louis of France, Duke of Orleans, Brother of Charles VI. assassinated at Paris by the Duke of Bur-

(n) See the Memoirs of Philip de Comines, Belleforest, Guichardin, Mezeray, & Doubler in his History.

84 *The Anointing and Coronation*

gundy (o) : He ascended the Throne in the Year 1498 (p), aged 36 Years, *Charles* the VIIIth having dy'd, without Issue, April the 6th, in the same Year 1498; and he was anointed and crowned at *Rheims* by the Cardinal *William Briçonnet*, then Archbishop, May the 27th, 1498, after having perform'd the Funeral Obsequies of *Charles* the VIIIth, his Predecessor, with more Solemnity, than many other Kings have done to their Fathers.

At the Anointing of *Louis XII.* the Peers of *France* were represented thus: The Duke of *Burgundy* by *René*, Duke of *Alençon*; the Duke of *Normandy* by *Pierre*,

(o) The Crown was his by the Right of Proximity; for his Father was Son of *Louis*, Brother of King *Charles V.* whose Posterity ended in *Charles VIII.* So that, tho' his Adversaries said, he had forfeited his Right, in taking Arms against the King deceased, and was a Head of the League against *Charles VIII.* defeated at the Battle of *S. Aubin*, in 1488; yet as we have no such Law, nor Example in *France*, he came to the Throne in 1498; and after a peaceful and happy Reign of 16 [Years, 8 Months, 23 Days, he died on New-Year's Day, 1515, aged 53 Years, universally regretted by all his Subjects. See *St. Marthe*, *Dupleix*, *Mezeray*, *Hist. de France*.

(p) The Annals of *Aquitaine*, and *Nicholas Gille*, tell us, that *Louis XII.* as well as *Francis I.* who succeeded, after their anointing at *Rheims*, went, as usual, to take the Crown at *St. Dennis*. But this is an Error, proved by all the Historians: and the crowning of our Kings, since *Pepin the Short*, was never divided from their anointing. For tho' some of our Kings have made themselves to be owned and proclaimed Kings before their anointing in troublesome times, as it happened under *Charles VIII.* yet we do not find that their Coronation was separate from their Unction.

Duke

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. T 88

Duke of *Bourbon*; the Duke of *Guyenne* by *Rene*; Duke of *Lorraine*; the Count of *Flanders* by *Philip de Cleves*; Count of *Radeftan*; the Count of *Champagne* by *Augilbert* of *Cleves*; Count of *Nevers*; the Count of *Tolouse* by *John de Foix*; Viscount of *Narbon*; the King's Brother-in-law (q).

Marlot, in his *Theatre of Honour*, adds, That Pope *Alexander VI.* granted Indulgences to the King, and those that assisted at the Ceremony.

Louis XII. took also the Title of King of *France*, of *Jerusalem*, and of the two *Sicils*, by the same reason that *Charles the VIIIth*, his Predecessor, had taken it.

FRANCIS I. called the *Grand King*, and the *Father of Learning*, 57th King of *France* (r), Son of *Charles*, Count of *Angoulême*, whose Father was *John*, third Son of *Louis I.* Duke of *Orleans*, Brother of (s) King *Charles V.* and Spouse of *Valentine* of *Milan*, having come to the

(q) See *Dupleix*, *Mezeray*, & *St. Marthe*, *Hist. de France*.

(r) He was called *de Valois*, because he possessed that Dutchy before he was King. And *Louis XII.* having begun and ended the third Branch of the *Valois's*, called the House of *Orleans*; *Francis I.* began the fourth Branch, called the second of the *Valois's*.

(s) Some Authors pretend, that *Francis I.* did not receive the Crown at *Rheims*; but went to receive it at *St. Dennis*, after his anointing, which does not appear to be authorized by Usage, nor sufficiently prov'd, notwithstanding what is said by the *Annals of Aquitaine* and *Nicholas Gille*.

86 The Anointing and Coronation.

Crown by the Law Salique, as first Prince of the Blood, *Louis XII.* dying without Male Issue, *Jan. 1515* he was anointed and crowned at *Rheims* at the Age of 28 Years, by the Archbishop *Robert de Jaucourt*, *Jan. the 25th* the same Year.

After his Coronation he went, as usual, to *St. Dennis*, then made his Entry into *Paris*, where he gave the People pompous Shows and stately Tournaments; but it was this Prince who lost the Kingdom of *Naples* and the Dutchy of *Milan* which he was oblig'd to yield to the Emperor *Charles the Vth.* by the Treaty of *Cambray*, *Aug. 1529*. The great Wars and Misfortunes of *Francis I.* did not hinder his living in a very magnificent manner, making his People happy, loving the Sciences and the Learned, building a great part of the Royal Palaces in *France*, adorning them with Figures, Statues, Arras, and Infinity of rare Furniture and Curiosities, which he purchas'd from all Parts; and notwithstanding all this, he paid all his Debts, and left 400000 Crowns, when he dy'd, in his Coffers, and a Quarter's Revenue untouched. He was so great a Lover of his People, that in the last Moments of his Life, he recommended it expressly to his Son *Henry II.* to lessen the Taxes which he was oblig'd to put upon them, in order to defray the Charges of the War. He dy'd at the Castle of *Rambouillet* on the last Day of *March*, 1541.

after

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France.

after a Reign of 32 Years and 12 Months, and a Life of 82 Years, 6 Months, and 9 Days. His Funerals was perform'd with extraordinary Pomp; there were eleven Cardinals, and about forty other Prelates. He was there proclaim'd in Prince, Merciful (in Peace), victorious in War, Father and Restorer of good Learning, and of liberal Arts and Sciences. His Son, *Henry II.* a son of *Francis I.* and of *Claude* of *France*, Daughter of *Louis XII.* began to reign in the Year 1547, aged 28 Years. He was anointed by *Crowns* at *Rheims*, by *Charles*, Cardinal of *Lorraine*, Archbishop of that City, July the 28th, in the same Year 1547. To make this Ceremony more pompous, and to show his Enemies what he took the Sword with the Scepter, he caused ten Companies of Foot to be levy'd in *Saxony* by *Colonel Wolgesperg*, and two Captains of *Strasbourg*, nam'd *James Mentel* and *Thomas Walsius* (w), who attended at his

Coro-

(t) See the *Memoirs* of *William du Bellay*, *Francis de Beaucourt*, and *Dupleix* and *Mezeray*, sur l'Hist. de Fran.

(u) *Henry II.* was second Son of *Francis I.* He first bore the Title of Duke of *Orleans*, then of *Dauphin*, after the Death of his eldest Brother, and succeeded his Father in 1547.

(w) It is said that this *Mentel* descended from *John Mentel*, a High-Dutch Gentleman, born at *Strasbourg*, to whom the Chronicle of *Strasbourg* gives the Invention of Printing in 1440. *James Mentel*, in his Treatise of the Origin

88 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Coronation, and were, in the Year following, order'd by the Emperor, on this account, to be beheaded, as if it was a Design of a Conspiracy against the Empire.

Henry II. caus'd the Coronation Ornaments to be made, which are still preserv'd in the Treasury of *St. Dennis*.

This Prince having his Eye wounded by the shivering of a Lance, in a *Joust*, in the Street *St. Antoine*, against *Gabriel* Count of *Montgomery*, during a Tournament appointed for the Nuptials of his Daughter *Isabella*, *June* the 29th, 1549, dy'd eleven Days after. He reign'd twelve Years four Months; he was aged forty Years, three Months, and eleven Days (x).

FRANCIS II. 39th King of France, Son of *Henry II.* came to the Throne immediately after the Death of his Father, in 1559, aged 16 Years (y), and he was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims* by *Charles*

nal of it, brings the Letters Patents of the Emperor *Frederic III.* granted in 1466, by which he declares *John Men* the sole Inventor of the Art of Printing.

(x) See *Francis Beaucaire*, de *Thou*, du *Plessis*, & *Mezeray*, *Hist. de Henry II.*

(y) He was called *Monseigneur le Duc*, while the King was living, and then had marry'd *Mary Stuart*, Daughter and only Heiress of *James V.* King of *Scotland*, and of *Mary* of *Lorain*, eldest Daughter of *Claude*, Duke of *Guise*, and of *Antoinette* of *Bourbon*. This was the Cause that the Duke of *Guise*, and the Cardinal of *Bourbon*, his Brother, had the Regency of the Kingdom during his Minority; the Duke of *Guise* having the Command of the Army, and the Cardinal the Conduct of the State.

Cardinal

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. T 89

Cardinal of *Lorain*, Archbishop of *Rheims*,
September 18. 1559 (2).

CHARLES IX. 60th King of *France*,
third Son of *Henry II.* and Brother of
Francis II. came to the Throne in 1560,
aged only ten Years; *Francis II.* his Bro-
ther dying without Issue that same Year,
after a Reign of 16 Years and 10 Months:
and he was anointed at *Rheims* on *Ascen-
sion-Day*, May 15. 1561. by the Cardinal
who crown'd the two Kings before him.

Catherina de Medici, his Mother, step-
into the Regency during his Minority; she
was declar'd Regent in the Assembly of the
Estates at *Blois*, in the Year 1560, and made
Anthony of *Bourbon*, King of *Navarre*,
Lieutenant-General of the Kingdom.

At his Coronation it was particular, that
there were thirteen Peers. Monsieur *Alex-
ander*, Duke of *Orleans*, assisted at it, and,
according to antient Usage, he preceded
the King of *Navarre*, because he did not
assist as Peer, but as nearest to the Crown.
The Duke of *Guise* had place before the
Duke of *Montpensier*, and follow'd imme-
diately the King of *Navarre*; because the
Duke of *Guise* represented the Duke of *Nor-
mandy*, and the Duke of *Montpensier* the
Duke of *Guyenne*, who is the third Peer at
a Coronation (a).

(2) The Medal struck for it points out the 17th, but
the Ceremony was delay'd one Day. *Dupleix & Mezeray*.

(a) See de Thou. Pierre Matthieu. Mezeray. Godefr.
Grand Ceremon. Marlot. Theat. d'Hon.

Henry

88 The Anointing and Coronation

HENRY III. 6th King of France, Son of *Henry II.* and of *Catherine de Medicis*, came to the Throne by the Death of *Charles IX.* his Brother, who departed *March 30. 1574.* aged 22 Years, 11 Months and 4 Days, without leaving any Children. Before he bore the Title of Duke of *Anjou*, and he was elected King of *Poland* *May the 9th. 1573.* in a General Assembly held near *Warsaw*, and he was anointed and crown'd King of *Poland* at *Cracow*, *February the 15th. 1574.* but having been inform'd three Months after this Coronation of the Death of his Brother *Charles IX.* he retir'd privately from *Poland* to *France* where he was anointed and crown'd King of *France* at *Rheims*, by *Louis Cardinal of Lorain*, Bishop of *Metz*; the See of *Rheims* being then vacant, *Feb. 15. 1575.* the same Day that he was crown'd in *Poland* the Year before (b).

The Day after he marry'd at *Rheims* *Elisabeth of Lorain*, Daughter of *Prince Nicholas of Lorain*, and of *Margaret of Egmond*, with great Magnificence; but some note, the People were offended, that neither on the Coronation-Day, nor on that

(b) *Cardinal Charles of Lorain* was dead, and *Louis*, of *Lorain*, his Nephew, nominated to the See of *Rheims*, not being yet even a Priest: *Charles de Roussin*, Bishop of *Soissons*, protested, that he ought to crown the King in the Absence of the Archbishop of *Rheims*, whose Suffragan he was; yet he receiv'd and complimented the King at the Gate of the Church.

Ch. 8. *of the King of France.* 91

of his Nuptials, the Mats could be laid till Evening, the King and Queen being taken up in adjusting their Dress and Figure, that the Musicians forgot, in both the Ceremonies, to sing *Te Deum*, which is a Song of Joy, and that the Crown fell from his Head as he was anointing: to which the Leaguers added, but falsely, that there was no Oil in the Holy Vial, from which they drew an ill Presage, as well to his Reign as Person (c).

In this Coronation, the Dispute was renewed about the Precedence of the Peers and Princes of the Blood: The Duke of Montpensier came Post for that purpose from *Poitou*, a little after the taking of *Lisegnan*, and he was arriv'd within two Leagues of *Rheims*, without asking the Permission of the King, with a design to place himself above the Duke of *Guise*, but not being in favour with the Queen-Mother, and the Duke of *Guise* having her Esteem, the King put a stop to him, by an express Prohibition, to come no farther, nor to enter *Rheims*; so that he was oblig'd to return (d).

The Reign of *Henry III.* was very troublesome, and tho' he was a Prince magnanimous, good, eloquent, religious, and generally well intention'd, he could not escape

(c) See *Davila de Thou, Dupleix, & Mezeray Hist. de Fran. & Marlot Theat. d'Hon.*

(d) *Mezeray: Marlot.*

92 *The Anointing and Coronation*

the Outrage of the League; and the Evening before the Day, when he design'd an Attack upon the City of Paris, then besieged on the account of her Rebellion, being at St. Clou, where he resided, a villainous Monk wounded him with a Knife in the Breast, as he was reading the Letters which he brought to amuse him. He dy'd the Day after, *August the 2d. 1589.* in the 29th Year of his Age, and the 15th of his Reign (2).

He leaving no Issue, the Race of *Valois* was extinct, after having given 13 Kings to France, in the space of 161 Years.

This Prince instituted the Order of the Holy Ghost, with great Pomp and Solemnity, *January the 2d. 1579 (3).* in the Church

(2) The Monk was call'd *Jacques Clement*, a *Jacobine*, Native of the Village of *Sarboane*, near *Sens*. *Mexeray. Duplex.*

(3) The Order of St. Michael, founded by *Louis XI.* having much declin'd under the Regency of *Catherine de Medici*, and during the Civil Wars, *Henry III.* without annulling that Order, commonly call'd, *The Order of the King*, appointed that of the Holy Ghost, in Memory of his being twice crown'd on *Whitsunday*, as King of *Poland* and of *France*. The Device was,

DUCE & AUSPICE,

Under his Auspicious Guidance, to express the Protection of the Holy Ghost. He declar'd himself and his Successors Chiefs and Sovereigns of it, and united for ever the Great Masterhip of it to the Crown of France; with an Injunction, that they, who were to be honour'd with the Collar of this Order, should receive that of St. Michael the Evening before. The Number of Knights at present is 100, not including the Sovereign; there are always nine Prelates, and five great Officers

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 193

Church of the Great Augustines at Paris.

HENRY IV. called *the Great*, 62^d King of France, born at Pau in Bearn, December 13. 1553. He was Son of *Anthony* of Bourbon II. Duke of Vendosme, Son of *Charles* and *Frances* of Alençon, and King of Navarre, by his Wife *Jane d'Albret*, Daughter of *Henry*, King of Navarre, and of *Margaret*, Daughter of *K. Francis I* (g). He descended, in a direct Male Line from *St. Louis*, Father of *Robert*, Count of Clermont; and his Right to the Crown was so evident, that they, who disputed the Possession of it with him, could alledge no other Pretext for it, but that of the Reform'd Religion, which he profess'd. This rais'd a considerable Party, call'd *the League*, or the *Holy Union of Catholicks*; their Head was the old Cardinal of Bourbon, youngest Brother of *Anthony* of Bourbon, Father of *Henry IV.* whom the Duke *de Mayenne*, and the Enemies of *Henry IV.*

Officers of the Crown, with the Title of *Commanders*. The Cross of the Order is of Gold, enamelled with eight; every Ray Pometty of Gold, a Flower-de-Lys of Gold at every Angle of the Cross, and in the middle a Dove of Silver, and on the other Side a *St. Michael*. This Cross hangs at the Neck by a Sky-blue Ribbond: the Prelates have not a *St. Michael* on the Reverse, but carry the Dove on both Sides. The Collar of the Order, since 1597. is composed of Flowers-de-Lys, with Flames and Streams of Fire issuing from them. *D'H* crown'd with Festons and Trophies of Arms. *De Thon. Duplex. Mercuray.*

(g) By this means *Navarre* return'd to the House of France, and still belongs to it.

would

94 *The Anointing and Coronation*

would place upon the Throne: They gave him the Title of King, under the Name of *Charles X.* coined Money in his Name; and the Duke of *Mayenne* (who under the Name of this pretended *Charles X.* called by him the only true King of *France*, tho' he was only a Shadow, would in effect reign himself) took the Quality of Lieutenant-General of the State and Crown of *France*. The Pope himself and the King of *Spain* very warmly espous'd this Party, and sent numerous Forces into *France* to support the Leaguers, and the Pope thunder'd out his Censures against those who acknowledg'd *Henry IV.* as their King; but they were declar'd null by the Parliament.

Henry IV. surmounted, by his Valour, all these Obstacles that oppos'd his Coming to the Throne, and won many Battles; but he did it chiefly by abjuring the Heresy of *Calvin*, in the Church of the Abbey, between the Hands of *Renaud de Beaune*, Archbishop of *Bourges*; of *Charles*, Cardinal of *Bourbon*, and Archbishop of *Roüen*; of nine Bishops, and all the Princes of the Court, *July 23. 1593.*

Then the Catholick Lords recognized him for their King, and he was anointed and crown'd at *Chartres*, in the Church of *No-tre-Dame*, by the Bishop of that City, *Nicholas de Thou*, *Feb. 27. 1594.* and *March 22.* following, *Paris*, and many Cities of

the

the Kingdom, own'd him their (b) Saver.

Here, instead of the Oil of the Holy Vial of Rheims, was us'd that which is kept in the Abbey of Marmoutier at Tours, which *Severus Sulpicius*, *Fortunatus* Bishop of Poitiers, and *Alcuin* Preceptor to *Charlemagne*, report, was brought by an Angel to St. Martin, to recover him of a great Contusion receiv'd by a Fall. They convey'd this precious Liquor in a Chariot made for the purpose, *Gilles de Sourray*, Governor of Tours, having the Charge of it, and it was conducted with great Solemnity. They sent a white Horse for the *Sacristan* of the Abbey of Marmoutier, who carry'd the Sacred Vial from the Entrance of the City of Chartres, mounted upon him, under a Covering, damask'd with Golden Flowers-de-Lys, supported by four *Religious*, cloth'd with Albes.

(b) He could not enter Champagne to be crown'd, because it was in the Power of the League, and the Civil Wars were a Hindrance.

Renaud de Beanne, pretended to represent the Archbishop, Duke of Rheims, not only on the score of his Archiepiscopal Dignity, but as he was nominated to the Archbishoprick of Sens, which is the Metropolitan of Chartres; but he desisted from that Pretension, at the Representation of *Nicholas de Thou*, Bishop of Chartres, That, by the Canons, the Archbishops were forbidden to perform any Function in the Churches of the Bishops, who were not their Suffragans; that besides, he was not yet consecrated Archbishop of Sens; if he had been so, he had in Monour paid him that Deference. See *Dupleix*, *Mazerey*, *Baptist de Guain*, and *Hardouin de Perelle* Bishop of Rodez, in their Histories of this Prince.

The

96 *The Anointing and Coronation*

The whole Ceremony was full of Splendor and Magnificence, notwithstanding the Division and the Troubles that harassed a great Part of the Kingdom.

The Marshal *de Matignon* perform'd the Function of Constable.

The Count of *St. Paul* that of Great Master.

The Dukes of *Longueville* and *Bellegarde* those of Great Chamberlain, and Master of the Horse.

The Lay-Peers were thus represented :

The Duke of *Burgundy* by the Prince of *Conti*.

The Duke of *Normandy* by the Count of *Soissons*.

The Duke of *Guyenne* by the Duke de *Montpensier*.

The Count de *Tbolouse* by the Duke de *Piney*.

The Count of *Flanders* by the Duke de *Retz*.

The Count de *Champagne*, by the Duke de *Vantadour*.

For the Ecclesiastical Peers, since those Dignities were then vacant, or they, who held them, were of the Party of the League:

Philip du Bec, Bishop of *Nantes*, served for the Bishop Duke de *Laon*.

Henry Magnan, Bishop of *Digne*, for the Bishop Duke de *Langres*.

Henry d'Escoubleaux, Bishop of *Maillezais*, for the Bishop Count de *Beauvais*.

Cosme

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 97

Cosme de Clausse, who was Bishop of *Chalons*, discharged his Function in Person, and *Claude de l'Aubespine*, Bishop of *Orleans*, served for the Bishop, Count of *Noyon* (i).

After the Coronation there was a Royal Feast, with the ordinary Ceremonies, and at Night the King gave an Entertainment to the Ladies, attended by the same Officers that waited upon the King at Dinner.

On the Day following, after Vespers, the King received the Collar of the Order of the Holy Ghost, in the same Church, where he was crown'd, from the same Bishop, taking the usual Oath, which he pronounced after the Chancellor.

May the 13th, 1610. he caused Queen *Mary de Medicis*, his second Wife, to be crowned in the Church of *St. Dennis* with extraordinary Pomp. She was his second Wife, Daughter of *Francis de Medicis*, Great Duke of *Tuscany*, and of *Jane*, Archduchess of *Austria*, and Queen-born of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*, Daughter, Sister, Aunt, and Niece of Emperors.

The King himself took the Charge, and gave the necessary Orders for this Ceremony; and the Day after, while he was preparing for his Entry into *Paris*, *Henry IV.* was assassinated in his Coach, as he past thro' the Street of *la Feronnerie*, on Friday the 14th of *May*, 1610; so that he died (aged

(i) Marlor, Theatr. d'Hon. Mezeray.

98 *The Anointing and Coronation*

fifty seven Years, five Months, one Day, having reigned in *France* twenty Years, ten Months, eighteen Days, and in *Navarre* thirty eight Years) in the time that he was preparing to go in Person to make War with *Spain*, which always (k) opposed him, leaving, for his Heirs, two Sons, *Louis* the XIIIth, who succeeded him, and *John Baptist Gaston* of *France*, Duke of *Orleans* and of *Chartres*, Count of *Blois* (l), Peer of *France*.

LOUIS XIII. called *the Just*, 63d King of *France*, eldest Son of *Henry* and of *Mary de Medicis*, born at *Fontainebleau*, *Septemb. 27. 1601.* came to the Throne at the Age of ten Years. He held his Bed of Justice in his Parliament, which sat in the Great Hall of the *Augustines* at *Paris*, 24 Hours after the Death of his Father, and he caused the Queen, his Mother, to be there declared Regent, during his Minority, *May 15. 1610.* He was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims*, *Octob. 17. 1610* (m), by the Cardinal *de Joyeuse*, Archbishop of *Rouen*, representing the Archbishop of *Rheims*, whose great Age prevented his appearing.

(k) He that killed him was *Ravillac*, a Native of *Angouleme*, who was taken and punished according to his Crime.

(l) *Dupleix*, *Mezeray*, *Marlot*.

(m) See la Conference des Ordonnances de Guenois, l. 12. Sect. 11.

Ch.8. of the Kings of France. 99

On (n) the Evening of the Coronation the King received, in the Church of *Rheims*, by the Hands of the Cardinal *de Joyeuse*, the Sacrament of Confirmation; to which he was presented by Queen (o) *Margaret*, and by the Prince of *Condé*.

The six Ecclesiastical Peers who assisted at this, were,

The Cardinal *de Joyeuse*, Archbishop of *Rouen*, representing the Archbishop of *Rheims*.

Geoffroy de Billy, Bishop, Duke of *Laon*:

Charles des Cars, Bishop, Duke of *Lan-gres*.

René Poitiers, Bishop, Count of *Beau-wais*.

Cosme Clauffe, Bishop, Count of *Chalons*.

Charles de Balsac, Bishop, Count of *Noyon*.

(n) *Louis XIII.* was not crown'd till after the Funeral of his Father. When he made his Entry into *Rheims*, on the Evening of his Coronation, he was in Mourning, plainly dress'd; his Robe was only a Violet-coloured Serge, without the least Garniture. He enter'd, mounted on a white Horse, with a Violet Housing and Equipage, (which is the mourning Colour of the Kings of France.) All the Princes and Lords were in Black, even on the Day of the Coronation, and only the Heralds at Arms appear'd in Colours and Embroidery.

(o) *Dutchess of Valois*, Daughter of *Henry II.* and of *Catherine de Medicis*. *Henry IV.* married her in 1572, but having no Children by her, about the end of the Year 1599, this Marriage was declared null by the Consent of both Parties; and the Proximity of Blood, and the want of a Dispensation from the Holy See, served as a Pre-
fence for this Divorce:

100 The Anointing and Coronation

The six Lay-Peers:

The Prince of *Condé* for the Duke of *Burgundy*.

The Prince of *Conti* for the Duke of *Normandy*.

The Count of *Soissons* for the Duke of *Aquitaine*.

The Duke *de Nevers* for the Count of *Flanders*.

The Duke *d'Elbeuf* for the Count of *Champagne*.

The Duke *d'Epemon* for the Count of *Tbolouse*.

The Constable was represented by the Marquis *de la Chastre*.

The Chancellor was *Nicolas de Brullard*, *Sieur de Sillery*.

The Grand Master was represented by the Marshal *de Lavardin*.

The Great Chamberlain was the Duke *d'Eguillon*.

The Marquis *de Bellegarde* held the Place of Master of the Horse, and first Gentleman.

LOUIS XIII. was declar'd *Major* in Parliament in 1614 (p), having at that time concluded and accomplished (at the Age of thirteen) a double Alliance between *France* and *Spain*, by his Marriage with *Anne* of *Austria*, Infanta of *Spain*, and that of

(p) Till then he reign'd under the Tuition of the Queen his Mother; in the same Year the Estates assembled at *Paris*.

Eliza-

Ch.8. of the Kings of France. 101

Elizabeth of France, Sister to the King, with the Infante *Philip IV.*

He died at *St. Germain en Laye* on *Ascension-Day*, May the 14th, 1643, on the same Day that he came to the Throne, after a Reign of 33 Years; and a Life of 42, leaving for his Heirs *Louis XIV.* his Successor, and *Philip Duke of Orleans* (q).

LOUIS XIV. called *the Great*, 64th King of *France*, eldest Son of *Louis XIII.* and of *Anne of Austria*, born at *St. Germain en Laye*, *Septemb.* the 5th, 1638, came to the Throne of his Father, May the 14th, 1643, aged only four Years and an half (r).

May

(q) *Dupleix & Marolles Hist. de France.*

(r) By the Decease of *Eleonor d' Eftampes de Valency, Henry de Savoye*, Duke of *Nemours*, nominated to the Archbishoprick of *Rheims*, not having yet received his Bulls, nor being consecrated, nor put in possession of it, could not perform the Ceremony. This makes it proper to quote the Letter of the King, written on this Subject to the Bishop of *Soissons*, of which this is the Tenor, and the Subscription.

To Monsieur the Bishop of *Soissons*, Counsellor in my Council of State.

' Monsieur, the Bishop of *Soissons*, whatever Prosperity
' God has given me, I cannot rest satisfy'd that my Coronation has not confirm'd my Reign, and that my Zeal
' for the compleating of this August and Holy Ceremony
' has not surmounted all the Obstacles that have hinder'd
' it till this time.

' On this Account I have resolv'd to be in my City of
' *Rheims* on the 28th of this Month, and have appointed
' you to officiate at that Solemnity, and to represent the
' ArchBp Duke of *Rheims*, one of the six Peers of *France*,
' Clerks. As I doubt not, but that to satisfy my Desire, and

H 3

' comply

102 *The Anointing and Coronation*

May the 18th, the same Year, he held his Bed of Justice in Parliament, and caus'd his Mother *Anne of Austria* to be declared Regent; and in the 16th Year of his Age he was anointed and crowned at *Rheims*, June the 7th, 1654, by *Simon le Gras*, Bishop of *Soissons*, as Dean and first Suffragan of the Archbishoprick of *Rheims*, that See being then vacant.

Thus of 64 Kings of *France*, which we reckon from *Clovis*, we find only sixteen or seventeen who were not crowned in the Church of *Rheims*, or by that Archbishop, and forty seven or forty who were so crowned; by consequence, we may say, that the Church of *Rheims* has the Privilege of the Coronation, and that the Baptism and Anointing of the first Christian King, done within her Walls, has acquired her this Honour. An eminent Right indeed, and a glorious Possession! of which this City and its Prelates only can boast, if it belongs at all to any Particular.

‘ comply with the Advice I now send you, you will attend me on the Day and in the Place in this Letter prescribed, I will not make it more express to you, and I pray God to have you, Monsieur the Bishop of *Soissons*, in his Holy Keeping.’

Written at Paris this 13th Day of May, 1654.

LOUIS.

And lower,

De GUENEGAUD.

See the Verbal Process of the Coronation of this Prince, by M. the Bishop of *Soissons*, printed afterwards at *Paris*, for *J. Chardon* in 1717.

As

Ch. 8. of the Kings of France. 103

As every thing is perfected by Custom, the Ceremonies of the Coronation of *Louis* the XIVth were the most compleatly pompous that have been known, till the present, both for the Magnificence of the Habits and Ornaments, and for the Quality and Number of the Princes, Princesses, Prelates, and Lords who assisted at it. And since the three first Ecclesiastical Peerdoms were vacant, the King caused them to be represented; as that of *Rheims* by the Bishop of *Soissons*, and those of *Laon* and *Langres* by the Bishops of *Beauvais* and of *Châlons*, who were themselves represented by other Prelates, named by his Majesty.

There still was a Difference about Precedency, between the Archbishops of *Rouen* and of *Bourges* (who would go first) and the Bishops of the Province of *Rheims*. Upon which the King, in his Council, ordained, on the Evening before his Coronation, that the Bishops of the Province of *Rheims* should precede the Archbishops of *Rouen* and *Bourges*, by the following Order; and as they were called by the Chancellor to bear the Crown, and crown the King, with the Bishop of *Soissons*, representing the Archbishop of *Rheims* in his Office.

104 *The Anointing and Coronation*

The Names of the Peers who assisted at the Coronation of Louis XIV. according to the Order of the Call then made.

The six Lay-Peers were all by Representative.

M. the Duke of *Anjou* represented the Duke of *Burgundy*.

M. the Duke of *Vendome* was for the Duke of *Normandy*.

M. the Duke of *Elbeuf* for the Duke of *Aquitaine*, or *Guyenne*.

M. the Duke of *Candale*, or *Espernon*, for the Count of *Champagne*.

M. the Duke of *Rouanez* for the Count of *Flanders*.

M. the Duke of *Bournonville* for the Count of *Tholouse*.

The six Ecclesiastical Peers were all by Representative.

M. *Simon le Gras*, Bishop of *Soissons*, represented the Archbishop of *Rheims*.

The Bishop of *Beauvais* was for the Bishop of *Laon*.

The Bishop of *Chalons* was for the Bishop of *Langres*.

The Bishop of *Noyon* was for the Bishop of *Beauvais*.

The Archbishop of *Bourges* for the Bishop of *Chalons*.

The

Ch.8. of the Kings of France. 105

The Archbishop of *Rouen* for the Bishop and Count of *Noyon* (s).

The Great Officers of the Crown.

The Constable was represented by the Marshal (t) *d'Estrees*, as antient Marshal of *France*.

Prince

(s) The Chapter of *Rheims*, which pretends, that the Bishops of *Soissons*, and other Suffragans of *Rheims*, have no Right to exercise any Function in that Church, during a Vacancy, without their Consent, has been accus'd to make a Protest, in opposition even to the Ceremony of the Coronation; so far, that the Bishop, who is preparing for it, has given a Declaration, and an authentick Recognizance, before Notaries, setting forth, That the Coronation which they perform, by the Consent of the Chapter, should not acquire to them any Right, either petitory or possessory, contrary to the Rights of the Chapter, which should still be entire, as if no Coronation had been done. This happened at the crowning of *Louis* the IXth, *Philip the Hardy*, and *Louis* the XIVth. See the Verbal Process quoted above.

(t) The Constable was the first of the Great Officers of the Crown of *France*. This Post is so antient, that we find Constables in the Reign of *Theodore*, or *Thierry*, in 680; but they were only *Comites Stabuli*, like the Master of the Horse, and after they were set higher to command all the Forces. The Person of the Constable was so far privileg'd, that an Offence of Fact against it was an Offence against that of the King. During the Minority of the Kings, they were named after the Princes of the Blood. The keeping of the Royal Sword was committed to him, and he received it unsheathed, being obliged to make Liege-Homage to him for it, without its being Hereditary. The last Constable was *Francis de Bonne*, Duke de *Lefdiguières*, after whose Death, in 1626, *Louis XIII.* suppress'd this Office; the Functions of which are now reunited to the Offices of the Marshals of *France*; and since the Suppression of it, the Constable is represented, at a Coronation,

106 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* bore the Train of the Royal Robe.

The Marshal *de l'Hôpital* carried the Scepter,

The Marshal *du Plessis Praslin* carried the Crown.

The Marshal *d'Aumont* carried the Sword of Justice,

The Chancellor *Seguier* performed his own Office,

The Grand-Master was represented by the Marshal *de Villeroy*,

The Great Chamberlain was the Duke *de Joyeuse*, who performed his Office.

The Count *de Vivonne*, first Gentleman of the Chamber, the Count *de Noailles*, and the Marquis *de Charost*, Captains of the Guards, as well as the Sieur *de Rodes*, Great Master of the Ceremonies of France, performed each their several Charges.

The Offerings.

The Marquisses of *Souvré* and of *Sourdis*, the Count *d'Orval*, and the Duke of *St. Simon*, Knights of the Order of the Holy Ghost, carried the Offerings.

tion, by a Lord, named by the King, who is ordinarily the antient Marshal of France. See *Pasquier's Recherches de la France*, l. 2. c. 11, & 12.

The

The Knights and Bearers of the Holy Vial.

The Baron *de Lomercy* was the only Knight of the Holy Vial that discharged his Office; the three others were represented by two Religious, and the Bailiff of the Abbey of *St. Remy*.

The four Lords sent by the King to conduct the Holy Vial, were the Marquisses of *Coislin* and *Richelieu*, the Count of *Biron*, and the Marquis *de Mancini*, whose Places were appointed by Lot, the last being unwilling to accept the Precedence which each of the other would have given him.

Queen *Anne* of *Austria*, Mother of *Louis XIV.* and Regent during the Minority of her Son, and Monsieur *Philip* Duke of *Orleans*, only Brother of the King, assisted at this August Ceremony, with the Queen of *England*, the Dukes of *York* and *Gloucester*, her Sons; the Princess of *England* her Daughter, the Princess *Palatine*, and the Dutchess of *Vendôme*, accompanied with the Ladies of the Court, Prince *Thomas*, and one of his Sons.

The Cardinal *Grimaldi*, the Archbishop of *Tbolouse*, and the Bishops of *Bayonne*, *Dol*, *Montauban*, *Toulon*, *Cominges*, *Rodez*, *Leon*, *Saint Paul*, and other Bishops, in their *Rochets*, and Violet-colour'd *Camails*.

The Count *de Servieu*, Sur-intendant of the Finances, the Counsellors and Secretaries
of

108 *The Anointing and Coronation*

of State, the Marshals *de l'Hôpital, du Plessis Praslin, d'Aumont, d'Albret*, and *Clerembault*, the Pope's Nuncio, the Ambassadors of *Portugal, Venice, Savoy, Malta*, the Resident of *Poland*, and others, who were conducted to their Places by the Masters of the Ceremonies.

After the Coronation, Mass, and Communion of the King, his Majesty returned to the Archiepiscopal Palace, where a Royal Feast was prepared. He dined, still in the same Habit, with the Crown on his Head.

The Day after, being the 8th of *June*, the King received the Order of the Holy Ghost from the Hands of the same Prelate who crown'd him, and afterwards conferred it upon *Monsieur* with the accustomed Ceremonies.

On Tuesday the 9th, after hearing Mass, and communicating by the Hands of one of his Almoners in the Church of *St. Remy*, he went into the Park of that Abbey to touch the Sick, in Number about 2605, having by his Side the Marquis *de Charost*, Captain of his Guards, followed by Cardinal *Grimaldi*, Great Almoner of *France*, who distributed some Money to the Sick, as the King touched them.

After a Reign of 73 Years, glorious to the Nation, and still more to its Prince, who made it, during his Life, the Admiration and Astonishment of all *Europe*; he died at *Versailles*, *September* the 1st, 1715, aged

Ch.8. of the Kings of France. 109

77 Years, leaving the Heir of this great and potent Kingdom,

LOUIS XV. of the Name, now reigning, 65th King of *France* and *Navarre*, born (u) at *Versailles*, *February* 15. 1710. When *Louis XIV.* of Glorious Memory, had paid his last Debt to Nature M. the Duke of *Orleans*, first Prince of the Blood, who is always attentive to give an Example of the Respect and Submission due to Royal Majesty, follow'd by the other Princes and Nobles of the Kingdom, went to salute the King, and to kiss his Hand, with one Knee

(u) *Louis XIV.* had by Queen *Maria-Theresa* of *Austria*, his Wife, one only Son, called *Louis*, Dauphin of *France*, who was born at *Fontainebleau*, *Novemb.* 1. 1661, and dy'd at *Meudon*, *April* 14. 1711, aged 50 Years. He married in 1680, the Princess *Maria-Anna-Victoria* of *Bavaria*, by whom he had three Princes; I. *Louis*, Duke of *Burgundy*, born at *Versailles*, *August* the 6th, 1682. II. *Philip*, Duke of *Anjou*, now King of *Spain*, born at *Versailles*, *Decemb.* 19. 1683. III. *Charles de Berry*, born also at *Versailles*, *August* the 31st, 1686, who married *Maria-Louisa-Elizabeth* of *Orleans*, and died, without Male-Issue, *May* the 4th, 1714, aged 28 Years. The Duke of *Burgundy*, who became afterwards Dauphin of *France*, by the Death of Monseigneur, married *Maria-Adelaide*, Princess of *Savoy*, *December* the 7th, 1697, and died at *Marly*, *February* the 18th, 1712, aged thirty Years, surviving Madame the Dauphiness, his Spouse, only six Days. She died the 12th of the same Month, in the same Year. He left by her three Princes; the two first were known by the Title of the Duke of *Bretagne* I. who died *April* the 13th, 1705, aged nine Months; and the Duke of *Bretagne* II. who died *March* the 8th, 1712, aged five Years. The youngest is *Louis* the XVth, now reigning. He was first Duke of *Anjou*, then Dauphin, and came to the Throne of *Louis* the XIVth, his Great Grandfather, *September* 1. 1715, aged five Years, and six Months.

upon

110 *The Anointing and Coronation*

upon the Ground, as his new Monarch, and at the same time *Louis XV.* was proclaim'd King of *France* and *Navarre* with Drum and Trumpet.

Thus, as Royalty is immortal in *France*, in the moment, that the Greatest King in the World ceased to live, *Louis XV.* by the Right of his Birth, began to reign. Heaven grant that he may equal the Virtues, and exceed the Years of his Great Grandfather! and that among the famous Reigns, which fill our Histories, his may carry an uncommon Lustre! His first Advance is a happy Presage, and already promises whatever we desire.

The first Instant of his Reign was mark'd by an Action full of Religion, Piety, Love for the Memory of the deceas'd King, and an Affection for his People; it is the Letter *de Cachet*, dictated by Wisdom itself, written to the Parliament of *Paris* to continue its Sitting, and the Administration of Justice (w).

The Day following M. the Duke of *Orleans*, to whom the Regency belonged of Right by his Birth, and to whom the People had already given it by their Views, was declared Regent of *France*, during the Minority of the King, with the unanimous Consent of all the Princes and Nobles, as-

(w) September 1. 1713. in the Verbal Process of what passed in Parliament, September 2. 1715.

Ch.8. of the Kings of France. III

sembled in the Parliament of *Paris*, on Monday, *September 2. 1715.*

Ten Days after, *Louis XV.* shewed himself to his Subjects, in his Bed of Justice, held in his Parliament, on Thursday, *September 12, 1715.* where, being with all the Princes and Nobles, he confirm'd the Regency to M. the Duke of *Orleans*, conformably to the Arrêt of the second of that Month.

It was not without Reason, that the Choice of a Regent so capable was look'd upon as a certain Presage of Happiness to the Publick. To judge of Regencies by that of this Minority, we must think it a time destined to the Peace, Welfare, and Tranquillity of the People; but if we run over the History of former Minorities, when we see Troubles, Cabals, Intrigues, Divisions, and Civil Wars, and all the Evils that are unknown to us in this, what shall we say of a Prince, who, more jealous of the Regulation and Laws of the State, than of his own Power, less concern'd for his own Interest and Repose, than the Publick Good, and the Glory of the King, has not only maintain'd the Union and Tranquillity of the Realm within, but has establish'd Peace abroad, by Steps of the most wise and sagacious Policy?

What Joy will it be to his Majesty, at present reigning, when he himself shall take the Helm of the State, to find it all in a profound

112 *The Anointing and Coronation*

profound Peace? What Satisfaction will this be to a Prince, who is pleas'd to cherish his People, and is the Love and Delight of them? How happy is the Harmony of so perfect a Government, and what Glory is it to a Regent, who has procur'd him all these Advantages?

CHAP. IX.

Whether there be a Necessity of Anointing the Kings of France? and whether they can receive the Royal Unction before their Majority?

TH'O' the Anointing is not the only thing that gives the Kings of *France* the Character of Sovereign, and the Authority over their People, since we own the Rights of our Monarchs, independent of this Ceremony, and revere, even before their Birth, those who, by the Laws of Blood, are destin'd to govern us; the Kingdom being never vacant, and having a Continuation of a King: so that the very Instant that the Reign of the Father ends, that of
the

Ch.9. of the Kings of France. 113

the Son commences ; that is, of the nearest Male-Heir to the Crown (x).

Yet, till they are crown'd, they seem to want something of their proper Majesty ; and History tells us, that our Kings, not content with the first Proclamations and Acknowledgments done to their Persons, at the Head of their Armies, in Funeral Solemnities, in a stated Assembly, or in the Bed of Justice, immediately after the Death of their Predecessors, have also, for near one thousand Years, demanded and received the Royal Unction ; persuaded that it is a Symbol of that Grace and Assistance, which is promised them by God for the Government of their People ; that the Soul being consecrated (y) by the anointing of the Flesh, their Persons are covered with the Shield of the Lord, and become more precious and sacred, according to the Word of God (z), *Touch not mine Anointed* ; speaking of the Kings of *Israel*. It is likewise a publick Ratification of their Right to succeed to the Crown of their Ancestors, and a Confirmation of the first Act, which put them in possession of the Throne ; it is a kind of spiritual Alliance of a King with his Kingdom ; which he espouses, if we may

(x) The First-born of *France* is called King before his Coronation. *Papin. de Her. l. 1.*

(y) *Caro unguitur, &c.* The Flesh is anointed ; that the Soul may be consecrated ; the Flesh is signed, that the Soul may be fortified. *Tertul. de Resur. Carn.*

(z) 1 Sam.

114 *The Anointing and Coronation*

say so, which he engages to maintain, defend, and protect; at the same time that the Kingdom, by the Voice of its People, solemnly promises Fidelity and Obedience to him: so that tho' Birth entitles them to the Throne, Anointing is necessary. Amongst us, till the 12th Age, the succeeding Princes were not acknowledg'd Kings till the Day of their Anointing and Coronation; till then, as our old Chronicles say, the King was dormant, and the Royal Authority was entirely in the Nobles, or in the Regent, whose Name alone was signed in the publick Acts (a). Hence till *Charles* the Vth (b), called the *Sage*, or the *Wise*, the Nobles, whose Interest it was to prolong the Regency and the Minority, laid it down for a Maxim, That the Kings ought not to be crown'd before their Majority, which then was not till the Age of Twenty.

This oblig'd *Charles* V. to ordain, That, after his Death, his eldest Son, and his Successors, Kings of *France*, should be esteem'd *Majors* at the Age of Fourteen, so as then to have the Government of the Kingdom, to receive the Homages and Oaths of Fealty, the Consecration, Unction, and Coronation, and make the proper Oath at it.

(a) Chron. Albert. ad Ann. 988, &c. Chron. Viridun. tom. 1, & 2. Chron. Floriac. Chen. Annale de Met. 2. Ivo Carnot.

(b) He made an Edict about the Minority, dated at *Bois de Vincennes* in *August*, 1374. registred in the Parliament, *March* 20. 1375. *Sancimus ut si nos*, &c. See the Confer. des Ordon. de J. Guenois.

Charles

Ch. 9. of the Kings of France. 115

Charles VI. called *the Well-beloved*, confirmed the Edict of his Father as to the Majority; but as to the Anointing, he appointed it to be done at the Age of their coming to the Throne, like the Kings of *Israel* and *Judah*, and many of our first Kings, who were anointed in their Infancy, during the Life of their Fathers, or at the first moment of their Election and Accession to the Crown (c).

So that, at present, tho' the Anointing of our Kings comes pretty near the Nature of our Sacraments; yet as it requires no more Capacity than Baptism, it is certain, there is no Point of Age, at which they may not be anointed. We may also observe that Heaven has always visibly protected those Kings that were anointed in their tender Years, in delivering them from the Hands of their Enemies, whom they have conquered by means altogether miraculous, inspiring them with good Sentiments, to maintain their People in Peace and Justice, and make their Reign ever glorious.

(c) This Edict was given at *Paris*, Decemb. 13. 1392.

David, *Solomon*, and *Manasses* were only ten or twelve Years old at that time; *Josiah* and *Josh* no more than six or seven when they were anointed.

Clotharius II. was but four Months old when he was proclaimed and crowned, just after the Death of his Father *Pepin*. *Louis the Debonnair*, *Philip I.* *Louis IX.* and *Louis XIII.* were crowned in their Childhood. See *Sainte Marthe* & *Mezeray*.

C H A P. X.

Who ought to defray the Expence of the Preparation for this Ceremony, and the Feast that follows it.

THIS was antiently the Charge of the Archbishops of *Rheims* (d). *Marlot* observes, that Cardinal *William* of *Champagne*, Archbishop of *Rheims*, Legate of the Holy See in *France*, to shew his Zeal, in the most splendid and magnificent manner, towards the Kings *Louis VII.* and *Philip the August*, his Nephews, and particularly to the latter, was at so excessive an Expence for the Feast and Coronation (all being entirely his private Charge) that he was oblig'd to borrow large Sums, and desir'd his Chapter to assist him in the Payment of them, which he obtain'd ; and that this Favour might not be drawn into Consequence, he disavow'd the gaining of any Right over them by this Gratuity, and declar'd it should be (e) no Prejudice to them.

(d) *Theatr. d'Honneur*, l. 4. c. 10.

(e) This is the most antient Proof, that these Archbishops were at the Cost of it. We have still more Proofs in the following Reigns.

Ch. 10. of the Kings of France. 117

At the Coronation of *Louis VIII.* and of Queen *Blanche*, his Spouse, *William de Joinville*, Archbishop of *Rheims*, having been oblig'd to this Expence, laid out in it 4000 *Paris* (f).

Louis VIII. ordain'd, that all the Burgesſes of *Rheims*, of the Royalty and Seignury of the Archbishop, ſhould bear their part in his Expence, as we are appriſ'd by the Letters Patents of that Monarch, dated at *Sens* in *Auguſt*, 1223. by which he declares to the Sheriffs and Burgeſſes of that City, that the Archbishop alone could not ſupport the Charge of the Feaſt and Coronation of him and his Spouſe; that therefore he enjoin'd them to furniſh a ſhare of it, that was agreeable to his Majeſty; and in order to oblige them to it the ſooner, without Conteſt, he declar'd (when the Archbishop would have eas'd them of this Obligation) he would not ſuffer it (g).

So that, from this time, the Inhabitants of *Rheims* are obliged to it; it is part of the Honour they receive by this great Action: and the King, in acknowledgment of their Expence at his Entry and at the Feaſt, is accuſtom'd to relieve them of certain Duties, which are rais'd upon the other Towns of the Province, and to grant them ſeveral Franchiſes and Exemptions.

(f) That is 47750 Livres of our Sterling, if we reckon the Crowns at three Livres; a great Sum for that time.

(g) Geſt. Lud. Chen. VIII. tom. 5. pag. 284, & 291.

118 *The Anointing and Coronation*

C H A P. XI.

Whether our Kings may have more than one Coronation.

AS there is no Law that hinders our Kings from being crown'd in their Infancy, so there is none that deprives them of the Liberty to repeat that Ceremony (*b*): But of what Use (you will say) can it be to reiterate this Uncion in the same Person for the same Kingdom? The first time they receive it, it not only imprints a sacred Character upon them, so proper to their Greatness, which is never effac'd, but confirms a Respect to them, even after their Decease. We remark likewise, that tho' many of our Kings of the second and third Race were crowned two or three times, and some of the second four times; yet we do not count above two or three who repeated it merely out of Piety: the rest did it, either because they were successively advanced to several Thrones, or put in possession of some other

(*b*) We find in Scripture that *David* was anointed three times, as an Evidence that he was the Type of Christ, the Lord's anointed, who thrice received it, in his Conception, his Baptism, and his Resurrection, as we are told by *Ripertus* on *1 Sam.* But the Figures of the Old Law being accomplished in the Law of Grace, that antient Usage is not to be followed more without Necessity.

Part

Ch. II. of the Kings of France. 119

Part of *France*, then divided among different Princes (i); so that it was not so much to renew the *Uction*, as to take it in the Quality of a new King. Thus *Charlemagne*, after he had been crowned at *St. Dennis*, during the Life of his Father *Pepin*, in 754, was again crowned at *Noyon*, after his Father's Death, to note his Accession to the Throne of *France* in 768.

He was afterwards crowned at *Milan* as King of *Lombardy* in 774.

At *Rome* in 800, as Emperor of the *West*, with his Son *Louis I.* called *the Debonnair*, who was then crowned King of *Aquitaine*; and again in the Church of *St. Remy* at *Rheims* in 816, after the Decease of his Father, as Emperor of the *West*, and King of *France*.

Charles II. called *the Bald*, received the *Uction* four times:

1. At *Rome*, as King of the *Romans*, or *Lombards*, in 846.

2. At *Limoges*, as King of *Aquitaine*, in 854.

(i) *Pepin the Short* was anointed, in the Cathedral of *Soissons*, with the Holy Oil, by the Archbishop of *Mentz*, in 751: and again, with his Wife and Sons, at *St. Dennis*, by Pope *Stephen III.* who came into *France* in 754.

Charles VII. was twice crowned King of *France*, because at first *Rheims* was in the *English* Power; so that he was first crowned at *Poitiers* in 1422. till by the Assistance of the Maid of *Orleans* he was anew crowned at *Rheims*, 1429. So *Louis V.* was first crowned at *Compiègne*, in the Life of *Lotharius* his Father, in 978; and again at *Rheims*, after his Father's Death, in 986.

120 *The Anointing and Coronation*

3. At *Metz*, as King of *Lorraine*, in 869.

4. At *Rome*, or *Pavia*, as Emperor of the *West*, in 876.

Louis VIII. was crowned at *Rheims*, as King of *France* in 1223, after he had been crowned at *London*, as King of *England*, in 1215.

Philip IV. called *the Fair*, and *Louis X.* called *le Hutin*, were crowned at *Pamplona*, in the Years 1284, and 1307, as Kings of *Navarre*; and a second time at *Rheims*, as Kings of *France*, in 1575.

We do not find that any of our Kings, who received the Heavenly Unction at *Rheims*, were a second time anointed elsewhere as Kings of *France*, except *Philip the IIId.* who was crowned at *Rheims* in 1179, during the Life of his Father *Louis the VIIth*, and again at *St. Dennis* with the Holy Chrism, together with Queen *Isabel*, his Spouse, in 1180; but rather in point of Honour, and to shew his Elevation to the Throne, of which he was the sole Possessor, by the Death of his Father, than by any Necessity.

For as to *Louis XI.* who, after having been crowned at *Rheims* in 1462, commanded the Holy Vial to be brought to *Plessis les Tours*, where he lay sick; it is well known, this was not with a Design to renew the Ceremony of his Anointing, but out of the Respect and Confidence he placed in that Sacred Balm, hoping that the very
Odour

Ch.12. of the Kings of France. 121

Odour and Approach of this Celestial Liquor would restore him to his Health ; as it appears by Letters, written to that effect to the Chapter of *Rheims*, *April 17.* and *July 14. 1483,* and by the Bull of Pope *Sixtus* the IVth, granted to him for this purpose, at the end of the Month of *June*, in the same Year (k).

And indeed if the Royal Unction ought to be looked upon as a Spiritual and Sacramental Marriage of Christian Kings with their Kingdoms, there is no need to repeat it, when it has been once performed in a lawful manner, and with the ordinary Solemnities.

C H A P. XII.

Whether the Sons of our Kings may be anointed and crowned, and as such have the Title of Kings during the Life of their Fathers.

THO' Policy and Maxims of State seem not to admit of two Sovereigns, with equal Authority, in the same Monarchy ; yet it has often happened in Hereditary Kingdoms, that Kings have taken in their Sons to a Share of the Crown during their Life, either to confirm it the more to

(k) Marlot. Theatr. d'Honn. & Sacre des Rois, l. 2. c. 3.
their

122 *The Anointing and Coronation*

their Families, or discharge the Care of Government upon them, when they have found them equal to it. It was upon these Motives that *David* caused his Son (l) *Solomon* to be proclaimed and crowned King of *Israel* in his Life-time, knowing his Wisdom; and that the *Persians*, whose Empire was so potent, and the first after that of the *Jews*, often practised this way with good Success; and that among us, in the first and second Race of our Kings, *Childeric*, *Dagobert*, *Theodebert*, *Charlemagne* and *Carloman*, *Louis the Debonnair*, and *Charles the Bald*, who reigned in *Austrasia* and *Neustria*, were all anointed and placed upon the Throne in the Life of their Fathers. But without looking into Examples so remote, and to speak only of those Princes who have borne the Title of Kings of *France*, *Louis V.* was anointed and crowned King in 978, in the Life of his Father *Lotharius*, who thought by that to fix his tottering Scepter, and secure it to his Family (m).

But this Precaution was in vain, *Louis V.* died without Issue, and without Glory, and the *Carlovingian* Race ended with him.

Robert, called *the Devout*, and *the Sage*, was made an Associate in the Kingdom, and crown'd at *Rheims*, in the same Year that *Hugh Capet* his Father was declared

(l) 1 Kings 1. Justin. lib. 10. Plutarch. in Artaxerx.

(m) Sainte Marthe, Mezeray. Cartular. S. Vinc. Laudun.

Ch. 12. of the Kings of France. 123

King by the Estates. *Robert* bore the Quality of King, and governed jointly with his Father, as appears by the Date of the Council of *Rheims*, assembled in the Year 991, in the fifth Year of the Reign of our Lord *Hugh the August*, and the most excellent King *Robert* (n).

This same *Robert* took also his Son *Hugh* into a Share of the Crown, causing him to be crowned in the Church of *St. Cornelius* in *Compiègne*, in the Year 1024, being the 28th of his Father's Reign; but *Hugh* (o) dying young, when he just began to make himself beloved by the People, and particularly by the *Romans*, who had already marked him out for the Empire, *Robert* commanded his second Son *Henry* to be crowned at *Rheims*, in the Year 1025.

Henry I. imitated the Politicks of his Fathers, and caused his Son *Philip* to be crowned, in his own Life, at *Rheims*, in 1060.

Louis VII. Son of *Louis the Gross*, and *Philip II.* called *the August*, Son of *Louis the VIIth*, were likewise crowned while their Fathers were living, in the Years 1131, and 1179, by Consent of the Prelates, Barons, and Lords of the Kingdom assembled for that purpose, in Consideration of the Age and Illness of their Father (p).

(n) Aimoin. l. 5. c. 40.

(o) Glab. Rodolph. l. 3. Hist. c. 9.

(p) Rigord. in Vit. Phil. Aug. Tillet. in Chron. Sainte Marthe & Mezeray.

124 *The Anointing and Coronation*

These are all the Sons of *France* who have wore the Crown, and taken the Quality of Kings in the Life of their Fathers, after having been anointed by their Agreement and Approbation (q).

C H A P. XIII.

Of the Ceremonies of the Coronation in all Times observed, and especially on the later Occasions.

TIME, which perfects all Things, has ever added some Magnificence to the Pomp of our Coronations. And besides, there is such a Variety of Conjunctions in each Reign, that it is impossible for all to be alike, especially as to the Forms of Preparation and outward Appearance, which are, for the most part, arbitrary. But since what is essential in this August Action does not change, with whatever exterior Pomp it is attended; we may still say, it is ever the same.

(q) Some Authors say, these Princes, before they were crowned, had the Title of *Designed Kings*. Marlot du Sac. des R. l. 2. c. 13.

SECTION I.

Of declaring the Day of the Coronation, and of the Departure of the King for Rheims, and of his Arrival in that City.

ANTiently the King having, by his Arrêt, fixed the Day and the Place of his Coronation, he notified and made it publick in all his Parliaments; his Majesty sent likewise Circular Letters to all his Governors of the Provinces, that all the necessary Officers, for the Pomp of it, the Journey, Retinue, and Guard of the King should be ready for their respective Duties; but the Princes of the Blood, Peers, Prelates, and Nobles of the Kingdom, the Ambassadors and Ministers of foreign Princes, always were, and still are, some convened, and others invited to it (r).

The Archbishop Duke of *Rheims*, or he who is to represent him, is advertised in a Letter from the King to attend him on the Day, and at the Place appointed; and by a Letter of the same kind, directed to the Lieutenants of the Inhabitants, the Sheriffs and Corporation of *Rheims*, the Inhabitants are advertised to prepare for the Entry and Reception of his Majesty.

(r) See Marlot's Theat. d'Hon. Denys Godefroy's Grand Cereemonial. The Publications and Invitations are for the most part abrogated by Disuse, since the Coronation of Henry III. when they began to neglect them.

While

126 *The Anointing and Coronation*

While the City is making all its Efforts to adorn her Streets, to enrich her Gates, changing them into Triumphal Arches, and raising Pyramids and Statues, enlivened with proper Devices; the Great Master of the Ceremonies, according to the Orders he has received of the King, marks out the Places where he must be received, and designs the Theatres where he is to be harangued. He fits up the Throne, and prepares the Places that are to be taken by his Majesty in the Church; disposes the Seats and Scaffolds where the Princes, the Ambassadors, the Cardinals, Prelates, Ministers, Lords, and Officers ought to sit, according to their Rank. He orders the finest Furniture of the Crown to be set up in the Apartments of the Archiepiscopal Palace, where the King is to have his Residence, and the Royal Ornaments for the Coronation to be brought from the Treasury of *St. Dennis*. In a word, all the King's Officers of the Guard, Household, Chamber, Wardrobe, Stables, and Kitchen, execute and give, in all that concerns them, the necessary Orders, that nothing in the Journey or Stay of his Majesty may be wanting, as to the Security, Convenience, Pomp and Affluence of the Ceremony.

When the King departs from *Paris*, or any other Town, accompanied by the Queen, when there is one, the Princes and Princesses of the Blood, and the Chief Officers of the
Crown,

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 127

Crown, and all his Guard, to render himself at *Rheims*; he ordinarily passes thro' *Fimes* (s) where he is accustomed to lodge in his Progress thither.

Here the Deputies of the Town of *Rheims* attend him, to receive his Commands, and know the Time of his Entry.

This Entry is always made three or four Days before that of the Coronation.

The King takes his Leave of *Fimes* early in the Morning, and dines ordinarily at *Chateau de Gueux*, two Leagues from *Rheims*, or at *Chateau de Muize*, or *Muisson*, or some other, at the Gate of that Town, if the Castle of *Gueux* is not in a Condition to receive him; from whence he takes his Rout towards *Rheims*, by the Suburbs of *Vesle*, or of *St. Eloy*, as it is ordered by the Master of the Ceremonies. At his Approach to *Rheims*, he is met by the Companies of the City, as well Arquebusers as others, who do the Part of Infantry, and make up the Number usually of five or six Thousand Foot. The Nobility and most considerable Inhabitants are on Horseback, at least to the Number of two Thousand, all

(s) We speak here only of *Rheims*, as the most general Place of the Coronation.

Fimes is a small Town in *Champagne*, situate on the River *Vesle*, in the Diocese of *Rheims*, six Leagues from it. It is famous for two Councils held there, one in 881, and the other in 935, in the Church of *St. Macer* the Martyr, and for the Lodging which our Kings make use of there in their Passage to *Rheims*.

under

128 *The Anointing and Coronation*

under Arms, and so disposed, as to line the Ways, thro' which the King passes, as far as the Gates of the City.

It is ordinarily, in these first Meetings of the King, that they make their Harangues, as the Great Master of the Ceremonies has ordered it. They do it all on their Knees, (except the Rector of the University, if he is a Priest) to testify the Respects and Submission of the Inhabitants to their Sovereign. As soon as these Speeches are finished, the Companies of the City re-enter, in good Order, along the Street of the Cavalcade, which is lined with Tapestry on both Sides, as far as the Great Church. The King's Horse-Guards follow, in their best Equipage, and in the Center of them appear in Order, and their Robes of Ceremony, the Bodies of the Presidial, of Election, and of the Council of the City. These last are placed by their Archers and Sergeants of the Garison, with their Coats parted, marching immediately before the Lieutenant of the Inhabitants.

It is a Custom, from all Antiquity, for our Kings, at the Distance of a quarter of a League or more from *Rheims* to quit their Coaches, and mount a white Horse, richly adorned, to make their Entry on (†) Horseback.

The

(†) Yet *Louis XIV.* who came to *Rheims* in the Queen's Coach, past a-cross the Town in it, and alighted at the Great

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 129

The King advances, furrounded with his *Scotch* Guards, preceded by his Constable, or one that represents him, carrying the Sword-Royal, by his Heralds at Arms, and follow'd by the Princes, Dukes, Marquisses, Barons, Great Officers, and Lords of his Court, with Trumpets sounding, all the Bells of the City ringing, and the Cannon playing, till he comes to the first Gate, where he receives the three Keys of Silver from the Lieutenant. This first Gate is usually graced with Festons, Emblems, and Ornaments, in form of a Triumphal Arch.

At the first Step which the King takes into the Town, he is receiv'd under a rich Canopy, borne up by four of the principal Inhabitants, which are commonly the President and Lieutenant-Criminal (to the Presidial of *Rheims*) and the High Sheriff and Lieutenant of the Town.

The Regiments of *Swiss* and *French* Guards line the Street *St. Dennis*, from the Gate to the Archbishop's Palace; and in the Center of them are, first the University in Procession, then the Minims, the four Orders of Mendicants with their Crosses, and Torches burning, follow'd by an hundred, and sometimes two hundred Men, chosen by the Sheriffs among the

Great Gate of the Cathedral, a Master-piece of Architecture, set off with a Variety of Figures, representing the Baptism and Coronation of *Clovis* I. Antiently, and till *Louis* XIII. the Keys were presented by a young Lady, richly dress'd, called *la Pucelle, the Maid*. Godfr. Marlot.

K

Tradesmen

130 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Tradesmen of the Town, marching two and two, carrying each a large Flambeau, of white Wax, burning, painted on each Side with the City-Arms (u). Then march the Curates and Clergy of the thirteen Parishes of the Town, with their Crosses and Reliques, in the Form and Order of their General Processions.

The President, Lieutenant, Officers of Election, and of the Salt-Magazine of the City; the Body of the Presidial after them; the Notaries, Proctors, and Advocates, all in long Robes and square Caps; in the last Rank are the particular Lieutenants, Assessors, and Counsellors of the King's-Bench; then the fifty Archers of the Guard of the Lieutenant, and after, the City-Counsel; the Bodies both of the Clergy of *Rheims*, and of the Judicatures of the City, each entring in due Rank and Order; then march the Companies of the Ordnance, led by their Colonels, Captains, and Officers.

The great Provost, followed by his Archers; the hundred *Swiss* of the Life-Guard, with Halberds on their Shoulders, and Drums beating, headed by their Captain.

The hundred Gentlemen of the Chamber, richly clothed, the Pages, the Master of the Horse.

(u) A Ceremony always observed in Memory of the Light of the Faith given to the *French* by the Instructions of *St. Remy*, and the Baptism of *Clovis*.

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 131

The King encompass'd, and follow'd, as aforesaid, continues his March still under the Canopy, along the Street of Triumph, adorned with Pyramids, Trophies, Arches, Festons, Pictures, and other Embellishments, such as we may properly imagine in so great a Pomp, to the Court before the Church-Porch, where he alights from his Horse, before the Great Gate, and is received at the Entrance of the Church by the Archbishop of *Rheims*, or his Deputy, in his Pontifical Habit, preceded by his Cross, assisted by some Ecclesiastical Peers, Suffragans of *Rheims*, or other Prelates, all habired in the same manner, and the Canons of the Cathedral, all in their Copes of Cloth of Gold. The King immediately kneels upon a Cushion with both his Knees; the Archbishop officiating, presents him with the Holy Water, and the Text of the Gospel, carried by a Canon in the Habit of a Deacon. After a short Prayer, the King receives the Compliment of the Archbishop, (who makes a Speech to him in the Name of the Clergy) and presently the Submission of the Chapter, by the Mouth of the Great Archdeacon, or some other Canon deputed for it. Then the Chanter begins the Response, *Ecce, ego mitto, &c. Behold, I send*; which is continued by the Musick. The Clergy re-enter, in Order of Procession, into the Quire; and the King advancing the last, after the Bishops, still under

132 *The Anointing and Coronation*

the Canopy, is conducted to a Footstool, prepared before the High Altar, accompanied with the Princes of the Kingdom. The Archbishop is upon the Steps of the Altar, and after the Anthem, *Beata Dei Genitrix, &c. Blessed Mother of God; Te Deum* is sung to Musick with the Organ: the Cannons playing, all the Troops firing their Rounds perpetually, and the People making their Acclamations.

When *Te Deum* is finished, the Archbishop reads some Prayers that are appointed in the Ritual, form'd for that purpose, then gives the Benediction; after, the King retires into the Archiepiscopal Palace, where the Canons forthwith appear in their Habit and Caps, to pay their Duty to him, and make him the ordinary Presents of Bread and Wine.

On the Eve of the Coronation, the King is accusom'd to visit, in the Morning, some Churches, out of Devotion; commonly he hears Mass from his Confessor, or some of his Almoners or Chaplains, in the Church of *St. Remy*, to pay his Vows at the Tomb of that Apostle, and reverence the Oil of the Holy Vial (x).

After Dinner, which is usually in the Archbishop's Palace, he goes into the Metropolitan Church of *Rheims*, where he

(x) The Holy Vial is preserved at *St. Remy*, near the Shrine of that Apostle, in the finest Monument we have in *France*.

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 133

assists at the first Vespers that are chanted to the King's Musick, and that of the Chapter; the Archbishop officiates at it pontifically, and places himself in the first Seat on the right Hand, and the Ecclesiastical Peers, and the other Bishops, in their Rochets and *Camails*, are some on one Side, and some on the other, each according to their Ranks. All the Canons place themselves in the Seats above, the Chaplains and Inhabitants below.

The King approaches before the Altar under his Canopy, of which we shall speak in the Article of the Disposition of the Church; having on his Right, a little below him, the first Prince of the Blood, his Governor behind him, when he is a Minor, and lower still the Cardinals, that are present in their Rochets and Scarlet Robes; and after, two of the Ecclesiastical Peers, and the other Bishops, who assist here, all in their Rochets and Violet-colour'd *Camails*.

The High Altar ought to be beautified with such Ornaments, as the King is accustomed to present on that Day to the Church, which are commonly of Satin, or white Damask, rais'd with Golden Embroidery, like the rest of the Chapel.

There is also placed on the Altar a rich Chapel of massy Gold, all covered with Diamonds and precious Stones, belonging to the Crown, and brought hither, for the

134 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Occasion, from the Roal Wardrobe, where it is preserved (y).

We must not forget, that if the King has not yet received the Sacrament of Confirmation, he takes it this same Day, before or after Vespers, from the Prelate that is to crown him; and he is presented for it by a Prince and Princess of the Blood Royal, who stand as his Godfather and Godmother, as it was practis'd at the Coronation of *Louis XIII.*

During the Vespers a Canon of the Church of *Rheims*, conducted by the Master of the Ceremonies, takes to the Sacristy the second Present which the King makes to the Church, which is commonly a *Reliquary*, or (z) Shrine, richly adorn'd; he carries it, cover'd with a golden embroider'd Mantle, suiting the other Ornaments, as far as the Canopy, puts it in the Hand of one of the Peers, or principal Lords, near the King, who presents it to the first Prince of the Blood; they having born it up on each Side to the King, carry it to the Altar, where it is placed ready for him, in order to present it to the Church of *Rheims*.

When the Vespers are finished, the King hears the Sermon, which is deliver'd by a Bishop, or some other Ecclesiastick, as the King pleases to pitch upon him.

At
(y) This Chapel was given to King *Louis XIII.* by the Cardinal de *Richelieu*.

(z) *Louis XIII.* offered the Head of *St. Louis*, supported by two Angels, weighing 64 Marks of Silver.

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 135

At the Coronation of *Louis XIII.* the Reverend *F. Coton* was the Preacher; and at that of *Louis XIV.* the Bishop of *Dol* made a very pathetick Sermon, on this Text, very fuitable to the Victories of the King before his crowning, and to the Ceremony itself; *His Enemies shall be clothed with Shame, but upon himself shall his Crown flourish.*

When the Vespers and Sermon are ended, the King returns to the Archbishop's Palace, to repose till the Morrow, being his Coronation-Day: But the Piety of our Princes engages them to prepare for that important Action, in which they are to receive the precious Body and Blood of our Lord, under both kinds; and for this purpose they usually retire under a Pavilion of Crimson and Purple Velvet, embroider'd, and lin'd with a Silver Stuff, in one of the most proper Places of the Quire, to make their Confession.

Antiently our Kings, and all who were to be knighted on the Coronation-Day, passed the Night in the Church; this was called *the Eve of Arms*, in the Term of Chivalry. *Froissart*, in the Life of *Charles* the VIth, *Tom. 2. chap. 60.* speaking of that King, says, *And on Saturday the King*

Louis XIV. gave the Head of *St. Remy*, supported by two Angels, on a Pedestal, with the Figure of the King on one Side, and on the other an Inscription, signifying the Time and Circumstances of presenting it; it weigh'd 100 Marks of Silver, and was gilt.

136 *The Anointing and Coronation*
heard Vespers in the Church of Notre-
Dame at Rheims, and kept his Vigil in the
Church, as the Usage is, the greatest part of
the Night, and all the young Gentlemen
who were to be knighted with him (a)

SECTION II.

*Of the Disposition of the Seats, Galleries,
and Scaffolds, and the Decoration of
the Cathedral of Rheims, for the Day
and Ceremony of the Coronation (b).*

THE Church, from the Upper Galleries
to the Bottom, both in the Quire and
Body of it, and both the Isles, is lined with
the richest Tapestry of the Crown; the
Pavement and Steps of the Altar, and all
the Floor of the Quire, are covered with
fine Turkey Carpets; and the High Altar,
besides the Marble and the Gilding, is graced
with antique Figures, enriched with an in-
finite Number of precious Stones, and set
off with all the magnificent Presents given
by the King, on the Eve of his Coronation,
with the rest of the Chapel.

On the same Altar is placed the Golden
Chapel we spoke of, with two Shrines of

(a) These were the King's Cousins, *de Navarre, d'Al-
bret, de Bar, and d'Harcourt*, and a great Number of other
Sons of the Great Lords of the Kingdom.

(b) Taken from the Grand Ceremony of Denis Godefroy,
printed in 1649. *The Theat. d'Honn.* of Will. Marler, and
his Coronation of Louis XIV. of France, printed at Paris in
1717.

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 137

Relicks, very large, one given to this Church by the last King that was crowned here, and the other by the Prince reigning, on the Eve above-mentioned.

At the lowest Step, before the High Altar, is set the Chair for the Archbishop, or his Deputy, covered like all the other Benches and Seats, which we shall speak of hereafter, with Violet-coloured Velvet, all seeded with Golden Flower-de-Luces; and opposite, eight Feet or thereabouts from the Chair, is planted a Stand, eight Feet square, and a Foot high, covered with a Carpet of Purple Velvet, embroidered with Flower-de-Luces, and upon it the Foot of an Oratory, covered with another Carpet, an Arm-Chair, and two Cushions, with a broad Canopy above, set ready for the King, all of the same Velvet. In the middle, between the Archbishop's Chair and the Oratory, is a great Cushion an Ell long, of the same Velvet, for the King to prostrate himself upon with the Archbishop, while they sing the Litany.

Five Feet behind the King's Chair is a Seat for the Constable, or his Representative; another, three Feet farther, for the Chancellor or his Deputy; and farther yet behind, another for the Grand-Master, the Chamberlain, and the first Gentleman of the Chamber.

On the right Side of the Altar is a Bench for the Ecclesiastical Peers, behind which is another

138 *The Anointing and Coronation*

another for the Cardinals, and farther still two others for the Prelates, who do not officiate ; and lower yet, beneath the Ecclesiastical Peers and the Prelates are Benches for the Counsellors of State, the Masters of Requests, and the King's Secretaries ; above the Bench of the Ecclesiastical (c) Peers, is one on the Side of the Altar for the Bishops, who are desired to chant the Litany, and behind two other Benches for the twelve Deacons and Archdeacons, Canons of the Church of *Rheims*, who are to go out and assist occasionally.

On the same Side, between two Pillars, twelve Feet in height, is fitted up a Gallery, in the form of an Oratory, for the Queen (when there is one) and the other Princesses, who are to accompany her ; and adjoining to this a Scaffold for the Daughters of the Queen, and the Ladies of Condition.

On the left Side of the Altar, over against the Bench of the Ecclesiastical Peers, is a Seat, with a Footstool half a foot high, for the first Prince of the Blood, who is to represent the Duke of *Burgundy*, and against that a Bench for the other Lay-Peers, behind whom are Benches for the Marshals of *France*, and other Great Lords, and lower for the Secretaries of State ; and lower yet behind, for the Officers of the King's Household.

(c) The chanting Bishops are commonly very few, named out of those present, by the King or the Chancellor.

Chap. 13. of the Kings of France. 139

On the same Side, between two Pillars, is raised a Scaffold, twelve Feet high, for the Pope's Nuncio, the Ambassadors and Residents of foreign Princes.

The higher Seats of the Quire are kept for the Canons, except the four first on the right Side, which are reserved for the four Knights of the Holy Ghost, who are to carry the Offerings, and the four on the left Side for the four Barons, who are to conduct the Holy Vial.

From the Entrance, in the middle of the Seats of the Canons, on either hand, are two large Stair-Cases, up to the Lobby, between the Quire and the Nave, with fifty Stairs in each, covered at the Bottom with a Carpet of three Breadths, two of Cloth of Gold, and that in the middle of Purple Velvet, seeded with Flower-de-Luces of Gold, and the Rails on each hand covered with the same Velvet.

The Chairs of the Chanter and Subchanter are set on each Side between these Stair-Cases, and the Seats of the Canons; the Space between the two Stair-Cases, being free, for the Ingress or Egress of the Choir.

On the midst of the Lobby aforesaid, whose Balustres on the Side of the Quire are demolished, is a Throne, where the King is to sit after the Coronation, upon a Platform, that has three Steps in height, eight Foot long, and five broad. On this Platform is placed a Stand of an Oratory, in
the

140 *The Anointing and Coronation*

the fore-part, an Arm-Chair behind it, and a large Canopy above, all of Crimson Velvet, seeded with Golden Flower-de-Luces; so that the King, sitting there, may be seen, as well as in the Body of the Church, by the opening below the Crucifix, in form of an Arch, as in the Quire, having his Face to the Altar.

Before the Royal Throne, on the Floor of the Lobby, is a Seat for the Constable; to the right, on the second Step of the Throne, is the Place of the Great Chamberlain; and at his left, upon the last and lowest Step, is that of the first Gentleman of the Chamber; on a little Scaffold, between the two Stair-Cases, advancing a little into the Quire, a full Foot from the said Lobby, is a Seat for the Chancellor to the right, and another for the Grand Master to the left. Against the Rails of the Lobby, that look to the Quire, to the Right of the King, is a Bench for the Ecclesiastical Peers; and to the left a Seat, with a small Footstool, for the first Prince of the Blood, representing the Duke of *Burgundy*, and after that a Bench set against that, on the same Line, for the other Lay Peers.

At the Extremity of the Lobby, on the right Side of the Throne, is an Altar, with a Canopy over it, where one of the King's Almoners is, to say Low-Mass, as soon as ever High-Mass begins.

From

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 141

From the Lobby, to the lesser Doors of the Quire, on either hand, above the Seats of the Canons, are Galleries, like Amphitheatres, for Persons of Quality, as likewise a Scaffold behind the high Altar, taking up the whole Breadth of the Church for the King's Musick, where if they be not commodiously enough placed for the View of them, they are set in a Gallery above the first Seats of the Canons, on the left Hand, as it happened at the Coronation of *Louis* the XIVth.

In the hindermost part of the Quire, between the High Altar, and that which they call at *Rheims*, *The Altar of the Cardinal of Lorain*, are Tables for the Ornaments of the Bishops, and Canons officiating.

SECTION III.

Of the Royal Robes and Ornaments.

SOME (d) Authors have endeavoured to prove, that the Royal Robes and Ornaments, for the Coronation, were deposited at St. *Dennis*, to be kept there, ever since the Reign of *Pepin*; but it is certain, that they have been formerly kept in the King's Cabinet, as appears by several Instances, during the second Race of Kings, who, on the point of dying, sent or gave, with their own Hands, these Ornaments to their Son,

(d) F. Doublet's Chronicles.

142 *The Anointing and Coronation*

to invest them in the Kingdom, by that Token; and that *St. Louis* was the first, who, in Veneration to the Holy Martyrs, whose Relicks are in this Monastery, sent thither the Royal Robes and Ornaments to be kept, with a Charge to the Abbots and Religious of *St. Dennis*, to return them to him, and the Kings his Successors, when they were demanded for the Coronation of a King or Queen, or for any other Occasion (e), which they promised, as it is expressly signified by the Charter of *St. Louis*, in *May*, 1621. all reported entire by *Marlot. Theat. d' Hon. l. 4. c. 1.*

In consequence of this Charter, they, on the King's Order to bring the Ornaments aforesaid, depart on the Day assigned for *Rheims*, where they are lodged by the Harbingers, and entertained at the Expence of his Majesty.

On the Day of the Coronation they are introduced into the Church early in the Morning, and placed at the Extremity of the Altar, where they dispose the Ornaments they have brought on rich Cushions of Cloth of Gold; they are,

1. The Great Imperial Crown, received by *Charlemagne* from the Hands of Pope *Leo III.* in *Rome*, when he was crowned the Emperor of the *West*.

(e) *Du Tillet, Recueil des Offic. de la Cour. Aimois l. 5. c. 29.*

This

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 143

This Crown is all of Gold, enriched with large Rubies, Saphires, and Emeralds; and as it is of great Magnitude, Weight, and Circumference, the Peers bear it up, on the King's Head, at the Ceremony of the Coronation.

Formerly they brought also the Crown of the Emperor *Charles the Bald*, of an inestimable Price, and since it has been often taken by those of the League, they have sometimes brought in the room of it that of *St. Louis*; yet since these Crowns are too bulky and heavy to be supported by our Kings, who are commonly crowned very young, it has occasioned two to be made for them, the one of Gold, the other of Silver gilt, proportioned to their Age and Size, and fit to be worn, with Ease, during the Mass, the Feast, and Day of the Ceremony. This has been often practised, and particularly at the crowning of *Louis XIII.* and *XIV.* and our Kings often present these Crowns, after the Coronation, to the Treasury of *St. Dennis*, or to some other Church, according to their Devotion.

Louis XII. gave his Crown to the Church of the sacred Host of *Dijon*, *Henry IV.* *Louis XIII.* and *Louis XIV.* gave theirs to *St. Dennis*.

2. The Sword is also that which was received from Pope *Leo III.* by *Charlemagne*, therefore called *the Sword of St. Peter*, but most commonly *Joyeuse*, because it is used only

144 *The Anointing and Coronation*

only on Days of Rejoicing. The Handle, the Hilt, and the Top of the Scabbard, are of massy Gold, enriched with precious Stones; the Scabbard is covered with Purple Velvet, garnished with Pearls. The Constable holds it in his Hand, with the Point erected, during part of the Coronation, at his Return from the Church, and during the Feast (f).

3. The Scepter is likewise that of *Charlemagne*; it is six Foot high, and at the Top, in Relief, is the Figure of that Emperor sitting in a Chair, garnished with two Lions and two Eagles. He is represented holding a Scepter and Globe in his Hands, with the Imperial Crown on his Head, all of massy Gold, enamelled and enriched with Oriental Pearls. This is the most ancient of the Regalia, and is thought to be much older than the Crown.

The Scepter of *Artaxerxes* is mentioned in Scripture; *Xenophon* tells us, that *Cyrus* resigned his to his Sons. The Coins, Seals, and Medals of our first Kings represent them with a Scepter in their Hands, and without a Crown.

4. The Hand of Justice is that of *Charlemagne*, from the same Pope. It is a Verge or Truncheon of Gold, a Cubit long, at

(f) This Custom was before *Charlemagne*, they used to carry before the Emperors of *Constantinople* the Sword, which was the Symbol of their Power, and a Lamp, to signify the good Works they have done. See *Curopolat. des Offic. de la Cour. Imper.*

the

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. P 145

the end is the Figure of an Hand of Ivory, with a Ring on the fourth Finger, enriched with a beautiful Saphir. Under the Hand is a Circle of Foliage, set with Grenats, Sapphires and Pearls; in the middle, and at the lower End, are the like Circles of Foliage, with Pearls and precious Stones; this is called, *The Rod of Virtue and Equity* (*).

The Time is not agreed upon when our Kings began to use it; some Authors pretend it was in use from the earliest Date of the Monarchy; others, after the first Race. The Opinion most followed is, that *Charlemagne* first bore it, and after him *Hugh Capet*, *St. Louis*, and the succeeding Princes.

5. The Spurs are those of *Charlemagne*; they are of Gold and Azure enamelled, seeded with Flowers-de-Lys of Gold, and adorned with Grenats. The two Buckles are likewise of Gold, shaped like the Head of a Lion.

6. The Clasp of the Royal Robe is a Lozenge of Gold, garnished within with Golden Flower-de-Luces, enriched with precious Stones, Diamonds, and Pearls of inestimable Value.

7. The Coronation Prayer-Book is plated over with Silver gilt, and set with Pearls and Jewels.

These seven Ornaments are never changed, but are used in all the Coronations of our Kings; as to the rest, as the Buskins, or

(*) See Aimoin. l. 5. c. 5. and the Coronation Prayers.

146 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Sandals, the Tunic, the Dalmatje, and the Royal Robe, sometimes they are of a Sky-blue Sattin, as in the Coronation of *Henry* the II^d, sometimes of a Purple Velvet, as in those of *Louis* XIII, and XIV; yet they are always seeded with Flowers-de-Lys, embroidered with Gold, very thick, lined with Crimson Taffeta, and the Tunic is enriched with Embroidery of Gold, or Pearls, in all the Openings of it.

The Robe of *Henry* II. was of Blue Sattin, lined with Crimson Taffeta, with a large Embroidery of Pearls, on a Ground of Gold-Wire.

That of *Henry* IV. was lined with white Sattin, with a large Border of Ermines; the Cape likewise of Ermines. Those of *Louis* the XIIIth and XIVth were of Purple Velvet, bordered with Ermines; the Cape of Ermines, seeded with Flowers-de-Lys of Gold, doubled with Purple Taffeta, and edged with Gold Lace. But these Habits are made new almost at every Coronation, to suit them to the Make and Age of the Prince; and they are done, as far as possible, in imitation of the Antients.

In the List of the Ornaments of *Henry* II. that are in the Treasury of St. *Dennis*, we find a Purse of Blue Sattin, sprinkled with small Flowers-de-Lys of Gold, with Pendants, Strings, and Ties of Gold and Blue Silk, worn antiently at such a time by our Kings;

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 147

Kings; but now it is out of fashion, and it is thought that *Henry II.* was the last that wore it.

SECTION IV.

The Morning of the Coronation-Day.

EARLY (g) on the Day of the Coronation, four Lords, named by the King to fetch the Holy Vial, set out, from the Archbishop's Palace for the Abbey of *St. Remy*, where it has been kept since the Coronation of *Clovis*, with their Gentlemen before them, each carrying before his Master the Banner of his Arms; and at the Head of them a led white Horse, richly adorned, for the Great Prior of the Abbey, who is accustomed to bring the Holy Vial (b).

At

(g) Commonly about five a'clock.

(b) Our Kings have always deputed four Barons, or Lords, of the most antient Nobility of the Kingdom, to go to *St. Remy* for the Holy Vial, attend it to the Cathedral, where the Ceremony is performed, and conduct it back to the said Abbey; not only out of Honour and Respect for this Gift of Heaven, but to guard it on the way; and that this precious Treasure may not be taken out of the Kingdom, or from the Abbey of *St. Remy*, where it has been lodged for so many Ages. Many have believed, that these Lords stay in the Abbey by way of Hostage, till the Holy Vial is returned. But the Terms of a Charter, made under *Charles VIII.* in 1484, reported by *Marlot*, in his *Theatre of Honour*, Book IV. prove, that when they are at the Abbey, by the express Order of the King, to demand the Vial, that he may be anointed with it like his Predecessors, they are to swear, on the Holy Gospels, to conduct it, as they are ordered, for the Coronation, and

148 *The Anointing and Coronation*

At the same time the Archbishop of *Rheims*, or he that represents him, in his Rochet and Camail, with the Stole and Cope, Mitre and Cross, assisted with two Canons in their Copes, named by the Chapter, appears in the Church, preceded by the Bishops that are to assist him, and the Canons and Residentiaries of the Church of *Rheims*, in their Copes of Cloth of Gold, and other necessary Ornaments. As to the Assistant-Bishops, one is habited like a Deacon, the other like a Sub-Deacon, to chant the Epistle and Gospel, with their Mitres; and the four other Bishops, that are desired to sing the Litanies, are with their Mitres and Copes, without a Stole; the Chanters in their Copes, with their Verges of Silver.

Thus the Archbishop, preceded, as usual, in the Order of a Procession, having made

reconduct it thither, when that is ended. After this Oath the Abbot of *St. Remy*, or, in his Absence, the Prior, fastens at his Neck the Shrine of Silver gilt, enriched with precious Stones, where the Holy Vial is inclosed, and mounts the white Horse sent by the King, and thus goes, in form of Procession, under a Canopy of white Satin, embroidered with Silver, as far as the Steps of the Great Church of *Rheims*, the four Lords preceding him, each with a Flag of Arms of his Family before him, as above, both as he goes and returns: but when they come from the Abbey, they hang their Banners, as the Custom is, about the Tomb of *St. Remy*, where still a Number of them may be seen: All this is the Practice to the present Time. *Marlot*, in his *Theatre of Honour*, Book IV. tells us the Names of the Lords that waited thus at the Coronations of *Charles VII.* *Charles VIII.* *Henry II.* *Francis II.* *Charles IX.* *Henry III.* *Henry IV.* and *Louis XIII.* We have already mentioned the Lords that attended it under *Louis* the XIVth.

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 149

With a Reverence to the Altar, goes to place himself in the Chair that is set ready for him, at the foot of the lowest Step, before the great Altar, which is covered with Purple Velvet, seeded with Flowers-de-Lys of Gold, with his Face towards the Altar. The Canons take their ordinary Places in the higher Chairs, and the residing Priests in the lower, on each Side of the Chair; and the Bishops that are to sing the Litany, as well as the twelve Assistants, preceding the Deacons and Subdeacons, place themselves upon three Benches, ranged on the right Side of the Altar, higher than that of the Ecclesiastical Peers, and the Chanter and Subchanter are in their Chairs in the Choir.

At the same time come the Ecclesiastical Peers, in their Pontifical Habits, according to the following Order:

M. the Bishop,	{	Duke of <i>Laon</i> ,	}	
		Duke of <i>Langres</i> ,		
		Count { of <i>Beauvais</i> ,		
		{ <i>Chalons</i> ,		
				<i>Noyon</i> .

Then come the Lay-Peers, that is,

M. the	{	Duke of <i>Burgundy</i> ,	}
		<i>Normandy</i> ,	
		<i>Aquitaine</i> .	
		Count of <i>Tbolouse</i> ,	}
		<i>Champagne</i>	

150 The Anointing and Coronation

All in Vests or Tunicks of Cloth of Gold and Silver (i), and *Aurora* Silk, hanging down to the Mid-Leg, with a Ducal Man-

(i) These Peers are here in Person, or by Proxy. We do not pretend that the Rank, in which we here place the Peers, is absolutely that which they ought to hold; and the Variations we meet with in former Solemnities of this kind (in all our Historians, and in the Grand Ceremonial of *France*) plainly shew, that their Rank has not been fixed from their Original, and that there have been many Changes among them in relation to Precedence.

Matthew Paris, and some other Historians, say, That the Duke of *Normandy* was acknowledged the first Peer in 1257, that the Duke of *Guyenne* was the second, and the Duke of *Burgundy* the third; that after them come the Counts of *Flanders*, *Champagne*, and *Toulouse*, and that it was not till the 13th Century, under *Philip the Fair*, that the Duke of *Burgundy* became the first of the Peers, the Ducal Peerdoms of *Normandy* and *Guyenne* having been reunited to the Crown, by the Confiscation made in 1202, upon *John Sans-terre*, King of *England*, of all his Possessions in *France*.

The Ranks of the antient Lay-Peers are marked in the following Order, in the Register of the Process of *Robert of Artois* in 1332, which is in the Repository of the Charters of the Crown.

The Dukes of	{	<i>Burgundy,</i>	{	The Counts	{	<i>Toulouse,</i>
		<i>Normandy,</i>				<i>Flanders,</i>
		<i>Aquitaine, or</i>				<i>Champagne,</i>
		<i>Guyenne.</i>				

But this Order has not been always followed, and is not conformable to that of their Erection, as it appears by the last Coronations, and by the *State of France*, printed in 1718.

The Order of the Ecclesiastical Peers is as unfixed, it is hard to meet with Records sufficient to explain the Changes that have happened in it. Their present Rank, according to *S. Marthe's State of France*, and that printed at *Paris* in 1718, is thus:

Ducal Peers,	{	<i>ArchBp of Rheims,</i>	{	Count- Peers,	{	<i>Beauvais,</i>
		<i>Bp of Laon,</i>				<i>Bp of Chalons,</i>
		<i>Bp of Langres,</i>				<i>Noyon.</i>

tle,

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 151

tle, of a Crimson-Velvet, open on the right, and adorned at the Opening with Diamond-Buttons, lined with Ermins, with a round Collar of spotted Ermins, a Ducal Coronet gilt with Gold, over a Cap of Purple Sattin. They are conducted by the Master of the Ceremonies to the Seats prepared for them; that is, the Ecclesiastical Peers to a Bench of Purple Velvet, seeded with Flowers-de-Lys of Gold, on the right Side of the Altar, and the Lay-Peers, opposite to them, on the left Side, with this Distinction, that the first Prince of the Blood, who represents the Duke of *Burgundy*, is commonly upon a Seat with a Footstool, half a foot higher than the Bench of the other Peers.

The Queen, when there is one, the Princesses, and all the Ladies of the Court, come at the same time to a Gallery, raised on the right Side of the Altar, thro' a Lobby made for the purpose, from the Hall of the Archbishop's Palace.

The Cardinals, if any be present, are in their Rochets and Copes of Crimson Tabby; the Archbishops and Bishops in their Rochets and Purple Camails; the four Knights of the Holy Ghost, who are to carry the Offerings, with the great Collar of the Order over their Robes; the Sur-Intendant, or Comptroller-General of the Finances, the Secretaries and Counsellors of State, the Pope's Nuncio, if there be one, the Am-

152 *The Anointing and Coronation*

ambassadors of foreign Courts, and other Lords and Ministers, are conducted by the Master of the Ceremonies, to the Places appointed for them.

When every Person is seated, the Archbishop of *Rheims*, with the Peers, as well Ecclesiastical as Laical, unanimously depute the Bishops of *Laon* and *Beauvais*, to whom the Privilege belongs, to seek the King. They, in their Pontifical Vestments, with Relicks of Saints hanging at their Necks, depart from the Church, in order of Procession, thro' a great Gallery, reaching to the Hall of the Palace within a foot; four or five foot high, and fourteen broad, with Supports to it, winding about half of the Church, and carried on from the Great Gate of it, to the Great Hall of the Archbishop's Palace, in the following Order: First, two Clerks bearing the two Crosses, then the residing Clergy of the Church of *Rheims*, after the Canons, in their Copes, the Chanter and Subchanter, with the Musick and Singing-Boys of the Choir in the middle of the Procession; the Great Master of the Ceremonies by himself, and two Bishops come last, preceded by three Singing-Boys, in Copes, one carrying the Holy-Water-Pot, each of the two others a Candlestick, with a lighted Wax-Taper.

The two Bishops of *Laon* and *Beauvais*, preceded by the Chanter and Subchanter, come to the Chamber-Door, and finding it shut,

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 153

shut, the Chanter (*k*) knocks at it with his Silver Verge; the Great Chamberlain, without opening the Door, says, *Whom do you want?* The Bishop of *Laon* answers, *The King*; the other replies, *The King is asleep*. After the Chanter's knocking, and the Bishop's enquiring for the King a second time, the same Answer is given. The third time the Bishop replies, *We seek for Louis whom God has given us for our King*. At that Instant the Door is open'd, the two Bishops, preceded by the Chanter and Subchanter (*l*), and a Singing-Boy with the Holy-water Pot, enter his Majesty's Chamber (*m*), and approach a Bed, richly adorned, where the King lies, in a Holland Shirt, a Waistcoat of Crimson Sattin, in form of a Tunick, trimmed with Gold, both open at the Back, before, and at the Sleeves, in the Places where he is to be anointed; and over them a long Robe of Cloth of Silver, and a Cap of black Velvet, with a String of Diamonds round it, a Plume and a double white Tuft of Feathers, fasten'd with a Knot of Diamonds.

(*k*) At the Coronation of *Louis XIII.* it was the Bishop of *Laon* who knocked at the Door, but this has been altered; and at that of *Louis XIV.* it was the Chanter.

(*l*) At the Coronation of *Louis XIII.* the great Chanter entered alone; but at that of *Louis XIV.* both entered.

(*m*) There are only the Constable, Chancellor, Great Master, Great Chamberlain, first Gentleman of the Chamber, and other first Officers and Lords, whom the King permits to be there.

The

154 *The Anointing and Coronation*

The Bishop of *Laon* presents the Holy Water to the King, and says the Prayer, *Omnipotens, &c. Almighty and Eternal God, &c.* which being ended, the two Bishops, kissing their Hands, raise the King from off his Bed, one on the right, the other on the left, and conduct him in Procession to the Church, thro' the same Gallery, in the following Order, singing the Responses, *Ecce ego mitto, &c. Behold I send, &c.* and the Versicle, *Israel*, begun by the Chanter, to the Great Gate of the Church.

SECTION V.

The Order of Procession in conducting the King to the Church.

THE Clergy return as they came; before them is the Great Provost of the Household (*n*), with his Archers on both Sides of the Clergy; the hundred *Switzers* of the Guard, headed by their Captain (*o*), who, with his Lieutenant and Ensign, is dressed in white Tabbey, with a Cloke of Black Cloth, turned up with Cloth of Silver, all preceded by ten or twelve Trumpets, Drums,

(*n*) He is M. *Louis de Bouschet*, Knight, Lord, and Count of *Montforeau*, Marquiss of *Sources* and *du Bellay*, Lieutenant-General of the King's Forces, Counsellor of State, and Great Provost of *France*.

(*o*) At present M. ——— *le Tellier*, Marquiss of *Louvois* and *Courtenvaux*, Captain Colonel of the hundred *Swiss* Guards.

Fifes,

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. T 155

Fifes, Hautbois, Flutes, and other Wind-Musick, &c. all in white Taffeta; after the Heralds at Arms in white Velvet; their Under-dress of Silk of the same Colour, with a Coat of Arms above, being after the Banner of *France*: On the Forepart of it, their Names written in Golden Embroidery, with a Cap of white Velvet, and their Tipstaves in their Hands; the hundred Gentlemen-Pensioners, with their Halberds, headed by their Captain (p). In the midst of them is the Nobility of the Court, and of the King's Retinue (*); the Great Master of the Ceremonies of *France* in a Vest of Cloth of Silver, his Under-Dress and the Fastening of Silk, a Cloke of black Cloth, faced with Cloth of Silver, all laced with Silver Galloon, and a Cap of white Velvet. The Knights and Officers of the Order of the Holy Ghost, in their Habits of Ceremony, and great Collars of the Order. Just before the King is M. the Constable, or his Representative (q), with his naked Sword in his Hand, in a Tunick and Robe, and a Coronet upon his Head, like the Lay-Peers, having on each Side the two Gentlemen-

(p) M. the Duke of Lauzun.

(*) Messire *Thomas Dreux* Kt. Marquis de Breve, &c. is Grand Master of the Ceremonies; the Master of the Ceremonies is *Michael-Ancel Desgranges*, and the Assistant of the Ceremonies is *Charles-Ancel Desgranges*. Both these, as well as the Grand Master, carry the Truncheon of Command, covered with black Velvet at the end, and headed with Ivory.

(q) Who ought to be the eldest Marshal of *France*.

Ushers

156 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Officers of the King's Chamber, in white Sattin, carrying their Maces.

The King walks alone, between the two Bishops aforesaid, a Lord of Distinction, (chosen by the King) bearing the Train of the Royal Robe; M. the Chancellor (r), or the Keeper of the Seals of *France*, when the Chancellor is absent, immediately follows the King in a Cassock of Crimson Sattin, his Robe and Collar of Scarlet, turned up and furred with Ermines, having on his Head his Cap of Cloth of Gold, bordered and lined with Ermines. After him the Great Master of the King's Household, or his Proxy, when the Prince, who is actually Great Master, represents one of the Lay-Peers, holding his Staff upright in his Hand; at his Right is the Great Chamberlain, at his Left the Master of the Horse, and then the first Gentleman of the Chamber, all dressed like the Lay-Peers that are Counts. The first Captain of the Life-Guard (he who commands the *Scotch Guards*) being on the Right, and the Captain of the Quarter-Guards (those in present Attendance) on the Left, behind the King; and on each Side the six *Scotch Guards*, otherwise called, *Guards of the Sleeve*, in white Taffeta, with their Coats of white Velvet, all embroidered with Gold and Silver.

(r) M. Daguiseau, and the Keeper of the Seals is M. Fleury d'Armenonville.

The

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. T 157

The King's Entrance into the Church.

When the King is come to the Royal Gate of the Church, the Clergy stop at the Entrance into the Body of it; the Bishop of *Beauvais* (chants the Prayer, *Deus, qui,* &c. O God, who, &c. after which the Chanter begins the Psalm, *Domine, in Virtute tua,* &c. O Lord, the King shall rejoice in thy Strength, &c. which is continu'd by the Musick, in a lower Strain, while the King, preceded by the Clergy, in the Order above-mentioned, goes on to the Quire, and six Silver Trumpets play before him.

When he comes near the high Altar, he is presented by the Bishops of *Beauvais* and *Chalons* to the Archbishop of *Rheims*, who, rising from his Chair, (the King falling on his Knees before him) sings the Prayer, *Omnipotens Deus, Caelestium,* &c. *Allmighty God,* &c.

When this Prayer is ended, the King is conducted by the two Bishops to his Seat and Canopy, over against the Archbishop's Chair, with the Constable, holding the Sword behind him; the Chancellor on a Seat a little farther; behind, on a like Bench, the Grand Master, with the Great Chamberlain on his Right (s), and the first Gentleman

(s) The present is *Geofroy Maurice de la Tour*, Prince de *Beuilloy*; the four Gentlemen of the Chamber are M. the Duke

158 *The Anointing and Coronation.*

tleman of the Chamber on his Left. On each Side the King are the two Captains of the Guards, with the six *Scotch* Guards, and those of the *Manche* (Sleeve) and the Captain of the hundred Gentlemen Pensioners, (the Company staying in the Body of the Church with the hundred *Swiss*) standing about two Paces before the King on his Left. When they have thus taken their Seats, the Archbishop presents the Holy Water to the King, and to all the Assembly, and immediately the King's Musick sings; *Veni Creator, &c. Come Holy Ghost, &c.*

SECTION VI.

The Coming of the Holy Vial.

WHEN the *Veni Creator* is chanted, the Canon, officiating for the Week, begins the third Canonical Hour; and in the mean time the Holy Vial is brought to the Church-Gate, with Drums beating, Trumpets playing, and all the Streets thro which it passes lined with Tapestry, from the Abbey of *St. Remy*, to the Cathedral.

The Abbot of that Place, or, in his Absence, the Grand Prior, in his Alb, Stole, and Cope of Cloth of Gold, with his Horse

Duke of *Trêmes*, the Duke d'*Aumont* or *Villéguiers*, the Duke de la *Tremouille*, and the Duke de *Mortemer*, who serve thro-out the Year. The Duke of *Trêmes*, Francis Bernard *Potier*, Duke of *Trêmes*, Peer of France, Marquis de *Géres*, was in Service the Year 1722.

led

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. T 139

led at the Reins by two principal Officers of Horse to the King, covered with a Housing of Cloth of Silver, under a Canopy of the same, born up by the four Barons of the Holy Vial, or, in their Absence, by Religious in Albes, and Officers of Justice of the Abbey (t).

At the four Corners of the Canopy, are, on horseback, the four Lords, sent by the King, with a Gentleman to each, carrying a *Guidon*, charged with the Arms of *France* and *Navarre* on one Side, and those of his Lord on the other. All the Religious of *St. Remy* go before the Vial processionally, in white Albes, preceded by an hundred of the Inhabitants of *Chefne*, under Arms, for the Safeguard of the Holy Vial, followed by an equal Number, carrying each a Flambeau of white Wax, painted with the Arms of the Abbey.

The Archbishop, informed of its Arrival, leaves the Altar, and goes with the assistant Bishops, preceded by the Canons and residing Clergy of the Church, to the End of the Nave, for the Reception of it, near the great Gate, where the Abbot, or his Proxy, waits for him, under his Canopy; and in presenting it, says, "My Lord, I put into your Hands this precious Treasure, sent from Heaven to the great St.

(t) At the Crowning of *Louis XIV.* they were the Baron de *Louvercy*, two Religious of the Abbey, and its Bailiff, who bore the Canopy.

" *Remy*,

160 *The Anointing and Coronation*

“ *Remy*, for the Coronation of *Clovis*, and
“ of the Kings his Successors ; but I intreat
“ you before, according to the antient Custom,
“ to engage the Return of it into my
“ Hands, after the Coronation of our
“ King *Louis*
“ shall be performed.”

This is promised by the Archbishop on the word of a Prelate ; then he takes it from the Abbot, and the Chanter begins the Anthem, *O precious Gift ! &c. O pretiosum Munus, &c.* which is carried on by the Church-Musick ; then the Clergy re-enter the Choir in the same Order they came from it ; the four Lords, who conducted the Holy Vial, take place in the four first higher Seats of the Canons, on the left Side, their Gentlemen with the Banners in the lower Chairs before them ; the Archbishop openly carries the Holy Vial to the Altar, the King and all the Assistants give a respectful Salute to it. The Abbot and Grand Prior, or, in Absence of the Abbot, the Grand Prior and Treasurer of *St. Remy*, (as it was in the Coronation of *Louis XIV.*) take place on the right side of the Altar, to make ready the Holy Vial ; the others stay in the Nave, to attend it after the Coronation. On the left Side of the Altar, against the Abbot and Prior, are the Religious, deputed from *St. Dennis*, to make ready the Crown, Scepter, Hand of Justice, Sword, Spurs, and Royal Habits brought from their Treasury.

The

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 161

The aforeſaid Anthem being ended, the Archbiſhop putting off his Mitre, ſays the Prayer, *Omnipotens ſempiternus Deus, &c. Almighty Everlaſting God, &c.*

After the Prayer, the Canon for the Week begins the ſixth Canonical Hour, while the Archbiſhop goes into the Sacriſty, behind the high Altar, to put on a Chafuble; and the twelve Canons, the Deacons, and Sub-Deacons, both *proceeding* and *aſſiſting*, put on their Dalmatiicks and Tunicks, and return to the Altar in this Order.

Fiſt, the ſix Canons, and Sub-Deacons in their Tunicks; that is, four aſſiſting, and two proceeding; then ſix Deacons, four aſſiſting, and two proceeding, in Dalmatiicks, by two and two; then the Archbiſhop, with his Croſs before him, aſſiſted by two Canons in their Copes.

The proceeding and aſſiſting Canons ordinarily take their Place on two Benches, behind the four Biſhops, who are to ſing the Litany; and the Archbiſhop, after a Reverence to the Altar and the King, takes his Chair before the Altar, and the two Biſhops ſeat themſelves on each Side of him.

SECTION VII.

The Promiſes and Oaths of the King, as King and Knight.

AFTER this the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by the Biſhops of *Laon* and *Beauvais*, approaching the King, makes the following

M

Requeſt

162 *The Anointing and Coronation*
Request for all the Churches of France
that are subject to him.

A vobis perdonari petimus, &c.

We pray you to grant us the Preservation of Canonical Privilege, and due Law and Justice to every of us, and the Churches committed to our Charge; and such Defence as a King in his Kingdom owes to every Bishop, and Church committed to him. To which the King still sitting, with his Head covered, answers,

Promitto vobis, & perdono, &c.

I promise and grant to you, that I will preserve Canonical Privilege, and due Law and Justice to every of you, and the Churches committed to you; and such Defence (to my Power, by the help of God) as a King in his Kingdom owes to every Bishop and Church committed to him, according to Right.

After this the Bishops of Laon and Beauvais raise the King from his Chair; and standing up, they demand of the Lords and People, according to antient Custom, Whether they accept Louis . . . for their King; and after their Consent is given in a respectful Silence, the Archbishop tenders the King the Oath of the Realm, which he takes aloud, sitting with his Head covered, and laying his Hands upon the Gospel, in these Terms:

Hec

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 163

Hac Populo Christiano, &c.

I make this Promise to the Christian People, and my Subjects, in the Name of Christ first of all, that all Christian People shall maintain the true Peace of the Church of God, at all times, by our Government.

Also that I will prohibit all Violence and Acts of Injustice in all Ranks of Men.

Also that I will enjoin Equity and Mercy to be used in all Judgments, that the merciful and gracious God may indulge his Favour to me and you.

Also I will seriously endeavour to extirpate all Hereticks, so branded by the Church, out of my Land, and the Government subject to me. All the above-mentioned Things I confirm with an Oath, so help me God, and these his Holy Gospels.

After this Oath is pronounced, the King kisses the Gospels.

After this Oath *Louis XIV.* likewise pronounced that of the Head and Sovereign Grand Master of the Order of the Holy Ghost, in these Terms:

“ We *Louis*, by the Grace of God, King
“ of *France* and *Navarre*, swear and vow
“ solemnly, in your Hands, to God the
“ Creator, to live and die in his holy Faith
“ and Religion, Catholick, Apostolick, and
“ *Roman*, as to a good and most Christian
“ King appertains, and sooner to die than
“ to fall from it; to maintain always the

164 *The Anointing and Coronation*

“ Order of the Holy Ghost, founded and in-
 “ stituted by King *Henry III.* without ever
 “ suffering it to fail, decrease, or be dimi-
 “ nished, as far as it shall be in our Power,
 “ entirely to observe the Statutes and Or-
 “ dinances of the said Order, according to
 “ their Form and Tenor, and cause them
 “ to be exactly observed by all those, that
 “ are, or shall be hereafter received into
 “ the said Order; and never to contradict,
 “ dispense with, or attempt to change or
 “ innovate the irrevocable Statutes of it.

“ That is to say, the Statute which speaks
 “ of the Union of the Great Mastership to
 “ the Crown of *France*; that which con-
 “ tains the Number of Cardinals, Prelates,
 “ Commanders, and Officers; that of not
 “ transferring the Provision made for the
 “ Commands, in whole or in part, to any
 “ other, under the Colour of Appanage, or
 “ any Grant or Concession possible; also
 “ that by which we oblige ourselves, as far
 “ as in us lies, never to give a Dispensation to
 “ the Commanders and Officers of the Order,
 “ from communicating and receiving the
 “ precious Body of our Lord Jesus Christ on
 “ the appointed Days; as also that in which
 “ it is said, that we, and all Commanders and
 “ Officers, shall be no other than Catho-
 “ licks, Gentlemen by three Descents on
 “ the Father's Side, such as are so lawfully
 “ and duly. Also that, by which we put
 “ it out of our Power to employ, in other
 “ Uses,

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 165

“ Uses, the Monies belonging to the Revenue, and Entertainment of the said Commanders and Officers, for any Cause or Occasion whatever; and likewise that in which is contained the Form of the Vows and Obligation, always to wear the Cross in our ordinary Habits, with that of Gold at the Neck, hanging by a Sky-coloured Silken Ribband, and the particular Habit on Days appointed. This we swear, vow, and promise, touching the Holy true Cross, and the Holy Gospel.”

In the mean time the Habits and Ornaments of the King, for the Coronation, are laid upon the Altar; that is, the Great Imperial Crown of *Charlemagne*, the middle Crown, the Sword, the Scepter, the Rod of Justice, the Spurs, and the Book of the Ceremony. The Royal Habits for the Occasion, are a Waistcoat of Crimson Sattin trimmed with Gold, a Tunick, and a Dalmatick, which represent the Orders of Deacon and Sub-Deacon, and a large Royal Robe of Blue Velvet, seeded with Flower-de-Luces of Gold, turned up with Ermines.

SECTION VIII.

The Benediction of the Sword.

THE Archbishop sitting in his Chair before the Altar, the King is conducted before him by the Bishops of *Laon* and *Beauvais*;

166 The Anointing and Coronation

Beauvais; and there standing, the first Gentleman of the Chamber takes off his long Robe of Cloth of Silver, leaving only upon him the Waistcoat of Crimson Sattin; and after this the Archbishop says the following Prayers, *Adjutorium, &c. Sit Nomen Domini, &c. Dominus vobiscum; Deus, &c.* After these the King seats himself in an Arm-Chair, placed before the Chair of the Archbishop, and the Great Chamberlain draws on his Buskins (a). The Duke of *Burgundy*, as first Peer, puts on his Spurs brought from St. *Dennis*, and instantly takes them off again; afterwards, the King standing up, the Archbishop of *Rheims* blesses the Sword of *Charlemagne* in the Scabbard, with the Form *Exaudi quæsumus, Domine.*

After the Benediction he puts it upon the King, over his Waistcoat, and immediately takes it off again; then unsheathing it, and leaving the Scabbard upon the Altar, he puts it naked into the hands of the King, saying, *Accipe hunc Gladium, &c.*

In the mean time the Choir sings the Anthem, *Confortare & esto Vir, &c.*

The King, having received the Sword, kisses it, offers it to God, by laying it upon the Altar; from whence the Archbishop takes it, and returns it to the King, who

(a) After he has received them from the Abbot of St. *Dennis*: they may likewise be called Sandals; they are of Purple Velvet, embroidered with Golden Flower-de-Luces.
receives

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 167

receives it upon his Knees, and gives it to the Constable, who holds and carries it naked in all the Acts of the Coronation, and the Feast that follows; and while the King is upon his Knees, the Archbishop says the following Prayers:

Prospice, Omnipotens Deus, &c.

Benedic Domine, &c.

Deus, Pater aterne, &c.

SECTION IX.

The Preparation of the Holy Oil.

WHEN these Prayers are concluded, the Archbishop places the Golden Paten of the Chalice of St. Remy on the middle of the Altar, and the Abbot (or Grand Prior of St. Remy) having received from the Treasurer of that Abbey, assisting here, the Silver Key of the Shrine, of Silver gilt, set with Jewels, in which the Holy Vial is inclosed, produces it, puts it into the Hands of the Bishop, who officiates as Deacon, who gives it to the Archbishop; who making use of a Golden Bodkin, presented him by the Abbot, takes some Oil from the Holy Vial, about the Quantity of a Grain of Corn, and puts it upon the Paten: then returning the Vial to the Abbot, in order to his replacing it on the Shrine, he takes some of the Holy Chrism, with a Bodkin, and mixes it with his Fingers on the Paten.

168 The Anointing and Coronation

In the mean while the Choir sings the Responses, and the following Versicle, begun by the Chanter, *Gentem Francorum, &c.* After this the Archbishop turns to the Altar, and, without his Mitre, says the Versicle and Prayer of St. Remy, *Ora pro nobis, Beate Remigi, &c. Oremus; Deus, qui Populo, &c.* and during this, with the Bishops of *Laon* and *Beauvais*, loosen the Openings made in the Vestments of the King, to receive the Holy Unction.

After this Prayer the King prostrates himself before the Altar, upon a large Cushion, an Ell long, of Purple Velvet, embroidered with Flower-de-Luces of Gold, and the Archbishop with him at his right Hand, while the four Bishops sing the Litanies; to which the Choir makes the Responses, as far as the Versicle, *Ut obsequium*, inclusively, *&c.* After that the Archbishop standing up, with the Mitre on his Head, and the Cross in his left Hand, says the three following Versicles, with his Face to the King, who lies prostrate before him, which the Choir repeats entire.

Ut hunc præsentem Famulum tuum Ludovicum, &c. bene+dicere digneris; rogamus audi nos.

Ut, &c. bene+dicere, & sublimare, &c.

Ut, &c. bene+dicere, subli+mare, & conse+crare, &c.

1. That it may please thee—to bless—
this thy Servant Lewis, here before thee,
who

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. T 169

who is to be crowned King; we beseech thee to hear us.

2. *That, &c.—to bless and exalt—&c.*

3. *That, &c.—to bless, exalt, and consecrate—&c.*

After the Versicles, the Archbishop prostrates himself on the right Side of the King, as before, to the end of the Litany, which is continued by the Bishops above-mentioned.

At the end of the Litany the King and the four Bishops, who chanted it, remain prostrate, while the Archbishop, standing up without his Mitre, with his Face towards the King, says the following Prayers.

Pater noster, &c.

Pretende, quæsumus, &c.

Te invocamus, &c.

Deus, qui Populis, &c.

In Diebus ejus, &c.

SECTION X.

The Consecration and Anointing of the King.

THE Archbishop sitting down, with his Mitre, and raising his Voice a little, goes on with the Prayer,

Omnipotens sempiterne Deus, &c.

After this the King, continually kneeling, the Archbishop sitting, as in the Consecration of a Bishop, holds in his Hand the Golden Paten of the Chalice of St. Remy, on which

170 The Anointing and Coronation

which is the sacred Oil, takes some of it up with his right Thumb, and begins to anoint the King :

1. On the Top of the Head, with the Sign of the Cross, and saying,

Ungo te in Regem de Oleo sanctificato, in Nomine, &c.

I anoint thee King, with the sanctified Oil, in the Name of the Fa+ther, of the + Son, and of the Ho+ly Ghost.

Repeating the same Words and Signs of the Cross in the six following Unctions, all the Assistants answering, at the end of each, *Amen.*

2. On the Breast, the Bishops of *Laon* and *Beauvais* opening his Shirt and Waistcoat at each of the Places where he is to be anointed.

3. Between the Shoulders.

4. On the Right Shoulder.

5. On the Left Shoulder.

6. At the Bending and Joints of the Right Arm.

7. At the like Places of the Left Arm.

During the Unction the Church-Musick performs the Anthem, *Unxerunt Salomonem & leti dixerunt, Vivat Rex in eternum ; They anointed Salomon, and said with Joy, God save the King.* After which the Archbishop, still sitting as before, with the King kneeling before him, says the Prayers,

Christe,

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 171

Christe, perunge hunc Regem, &c.

Deus, Electorum Fortitudo, &c.

Deus, Dei Filius, &c.

Then the Archbishop, assisted by the Bishops of *Laon* and *Beauvais*, and sometimes with a third, who is either that of *Soissons*, of *Amiens*, or of *Senlis*, close the Openings of the King's Shirt and Waistcoat, with Ties of Gold Lace; and then the King standing up, the Great Chamberlain gives him the three accustomed Vestments;

The Tunick,

The Dalmatick, and

The Royal Robe.

Representing the Habits of the three Orders of Subdeacon, Deacon, and of Priest, all of Purple Velvet, sprinkled over with Flowers-de-Lys in Golden Embroidery.

Thus the King, having his Royal Habit on again, kneels down before the Archbishop, who, sitting with his Mitre, takes up the Paten, and makes the eighth Unction on the Palm of the Right Hand, and the ninth on that of the Left, saying,

Ungantur Manus istæ, &c.

Be these Hands anointed with the sanctified Oil, with which Kings and Prophets have been anointed, and as Samuel anointed David to be King, that thou mayst be blessed, and appointed King in that Kingdom,

172 *The Anointing and Coronation*
dom, which thy Lord hath given thee to
direct and to govern, &c.

Then the King being still on his Knees,
and holding his Hands joined before his
Breast, the Archbishop standing without
his Mitre, says the following Prayer;

Deus, qui es Justorum Gloria, &c.
O God, who art the Glory of the Just, &c.

SECTION XI.

The Blessing of the Gloves.

THE Archbishop, standing without his
Mitre, blesses the Gloves, by sprinkling
them with Holy Water, and saying the
Prayer, *Omnipotens Creator, &c.* Then,
with his Mitre on, he puts them on the
King's Hands, with the Prayer, *Circunda,*
Domine, Manus Famuli tui Ludovici, &c.

SECTION XII.

The Benediction of the Ring.

THE Archbishop, standing without his
Mitre, blesses the Royal Ring, presented
to him by the first Groom of the Bed-cham-
ber, and says, *Deus, totius Creaturae, &c.*
O God, the Beginning and End of the
whole Creation send forth thy
Benediction upon this Ring, &c. then, sit-
ting with his Mitre, he puts it on the fourth
Finger of his Right Hand, pronouncing
these

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 173

these words, *Accipe Annulum, &c. Take the Ring, &c.* Then putting off his Mitre, he says the Prayer, *Deus, cujus est omnis, &c. O God, to whom all Power and Dignity belongs, give unto thy Servant Lewis a prosperous Event of his Greatness, &c.*

SECTION XIII.

The Delivery of the Scepter.

THE Archbishop, resuming his Mitre, puts the Scepter into the King's Right Hand, saying, *Accipe Sceptrum, &c. Take the Scepter of Kingly Power, &c.*

Then putting off his Mitre, he says the Prayer *Omnipotens Domine, &c.* and putting it on again, he puts the Hand of Justice into the King's Left Hand, saying, *Accipe Virgam Virtutis, &c. Take the Rod of Power, &c.*

SECTION XIV.

The Call of the Peers for the Coronation.

THE Chancellor of France goes up to the Altar (b), on the Gospel-Side, and with his Face to the King and the Choir, calls the Peers according to their Rank; first the Laicks, then the Ecclesiasticks, in this manner:

(b) The Archbishop has often made this Call in the Absence of the Chancellor. Godefr. Gr. Ceremon. Marlot. Theat d' Hon.

Monfieur

174 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Monſieur the Prince, or M. the Duke,
N who repreſent the Duke of
Burgundy, preſent yourſelf at this Act,
. Always obſerving the ſame Form
in calling the reſt of them.

SECTION XV.

The Coronation of the King.

After the Call, the Chancellor returns to
his Place, and the Archbiſhop, with his
Mitre, takes from off the Altar the great
Crown of *Charlemagne*, brought for that
Purpose from *St. Dennis*, and bears it up
alone, with both his Hands on the King's
Head, without touching him. Immediately
all the other Peers, Lay and Clergy,
put their Hands to ſupport it; and the
Archbiſhop, ſtill holding it with his Left
Hand, ſays,

Coronet te Deus Corona, &c.

*May God crown thee with the Crown of
Glory and Juſtice, with Honour, &c.*

After this, he puts the Crown alone on
the King's Head, ſaying,

Accipe Coronam, &c.

*Take the Crown of the Kingdom, in the
Name of the Father +, and of the Son +,
and of the Holy + Ghoſt, &c.* Then, ſtill
holding his Hands upon the Crown, he
ſays ſtanding, without his Mitre, theſe
Prayers: *Deus*

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 175

Deus Perpetuitatis, &c.

Extendat Omnipotens Deus, &c.

Benedic, Domine, Regem, &c.

Omnipotens Deus, &c.

Benedic, Domine, Fortitudinem, &c.

SECTION XVI.

The Enthroning of the King.

THE Archbishop takes the King, after this, by his Right Arm, to conduct him to the Throne, raised on the Lobby aforesaid, in this Order.

First, The Six Heralds; and after, the Peers: the Ecclesiastical preceded by the Master of the Ceremonies, go up the Stair-Case, on the Epistle-side; and the Lay Peers, with the Grand Master of the Ceremonies at the Head of them, go up by the opposite Stair-Case, on the Side of the Gospel. The Constable bears the Sword naked in his Hand before the King, having the Gentlemen Ushers, with their Maces, on each side, dressed in Tunicks, or Vests of white Sattin; their Maces of Silver gilt: The King, in his Royal Robes, with a lesser Crown on his Head, made for his Coronation, all set with Precious Stones, and holding in his Hands the Sceptre, and the Hand of Justice, walks after the Constable, led by the Archbishop (preceded by his Cross, and assisted by two Canons in Copes) by the

176 *The Anointing and Coronation*

the Right Arm; The two Captains of the Quarter Guards, with six Guards of the *Sleeve* before them, are on each side of the King; and the Train of the Royal Robe is born up by a Prince, or great Lord, nominated by the King for that Purpose. The Chancellor walks single behind the King; after him the Great Master; between the Great Chamberlain on his Right, and the first Gentleman of the Chamber at his Left,

The King ascends up to his Throne by the Stair-Case on the side of the Gospel; and when he is come to the Pew that is made ready for him, the Peers and other Lords, being each in their Places according to Rank, the Archbishop, holding the King as he stands, with his Face to the Altar, says,

Sta & Retine, &c. Stand and keep from henceforth the Station which thou hast preserved hitherto by Paternal Succession, as it has been conveyed down to thee by Hereditary Right, thro' the Authority of Almighty God, and our present Delivery of it; namely, that of all the Bishops, and the other Servants of God: and by how much the nearer to the Holy Altars thou viewest the Clergy, by so much the greater Honour thou should remember to confer upon them in the Places that are suitable to them, &c.

Then, seating the King in his Throne, and holding him by the Hand, he adds, *In hoc Regni, &c. May God confirm thee*

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 177

in this Throne of thy Kingdom, &c. After, he puts off his Mitre, makes a profound Reverence to the King as he sits on his Throne, kisses it, and says aloud three times, *Vivat Rex in Aeternum: Let the King live for ever; or, God save the King.* And while all the Peers, first the Ecclesiastical, then the Laical, do the same, with the same Acclamation, each in his turn; and then forthwith re-seat themselves in their Places: The Church-Doors are set open to give entrance to the People, who press to see their King in his Throne of Glory, and testify their Joy in him, by repeated Voices of *Vive le Roy, (God save the King,)* to the Sound of Trumpets, Drums, and other Instruments in the Choir. The Regiment of Guards drawn up in Battalia in the Church-yard, answers these Acclamations by three Volleys of their Fire-Arms; during which, the Chancellor, the Great Chamberlain, and the Heralds, give a Largess, both in the Choir and Body of the Church, of Silver Medals, purposely struck for the Coronation-Day: They have on one side the Effigies and Name of the King, and, on the other, a Hand extended from Heaven with the Holy Vial; with these Words in the Exergue, or Part of the Field divided, *Sacratus ac Salutatus Remis, Anointed and Saluted King at Rheims, with the Date of the Day, Month, and Year; and the Officers of the Aviary*

178 *The Anointing and Coronation*

let fly a multitude of little Singing-Birds from the Lobby into the Church.

Then the Archbishop goes back by the Epistle-side to the Altar, where he begins the *Te Deum*, given out by the Chanter of the Church of Rheims, and continued by the King's Musick.

SECTION XVII.

The Celebration of the Mass.

After this, the Chanter and Sub-Chanter, begin the *Introit* of the Mass in the Middle of the Choir; and it is carried on by the Church-Musick: During which the Archbishop, assisted by two Bishops, and two Canons, in Copes, begins Mass at the High Altar; and the Chanter gives out to him the whole Canon of the Mass, as it is practised on great Festivals. The *Gloria in Excelsis* is sung by the King's Musick. (c)

Then the Archbishop chants the Prayer of the Mass for the Day, with that, *Quæsumus Omnipotens, &c. We beseech thee Almighty God, that thy Servant Louis*; and doing the same at the Private and the Post-Communion. One of the officiating Bishops chants the Epistle without his Mitre near the Altar, assisted by two Canons, Sub-Deacons.

(c) At the Crowning of Louis XIV. while the *Gloria in Excelsis* was performing, an Almoner began the Ordinary Mass of the King on the Altar raised in the Lobby on the Epistle-side.

After

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 179

After the Prose another Bishop chants the Gospel near the Altar, assisted by another Bishop, and two Deacons, Canons.

During the Gospel, the King stands up; and the Prince, or Duke, who represents the Duke of *Burgundy*, takes off the Crown from his Head, and lays it on the Cushion upon the Stand of the Oratory, (or Pew) and after the Gospel, he sets it again on the Head of the King.

The Archbishop, having kissed the Text of the Gospel, presented to him by the Bishop who chanted it, begins the *Credo*; which is carry'd on by the King's Musick. During which, the Gospel is brought to the King in this Order. First, Six Heralds at Arms, after the Master, and his Assistants; then, the Great Master of the Ceremonies; the Great Almoner of *France* follows, in his Habit of Ceremony; that is, if he be a Cardinal, in a Cope of Crimson Tabby, with a (d) Train behind him; if a Bishop, it is of Purple Tabby. Then a Canon, Deacon, carrying the Book of the Gospels, beneath a Covering of white Sattin, embroidered with Gold: The Bishop, who chanted the Gospel, walks after him, followed by another Canon and Deacon assistant, paying the usual Reverences to the Altar when they leave it; before the Queen's

(d) The Great Almoner is now M. Armand-Gaston de Rohan, de Soubize, Bishop and Prince of Strasbourg, Cardinal of Rohan.

180 *The Anointing and Corobation*

Gallery (if there be a Queen) to the Ambassadors: Then, at the Foot of the Stair-Cafe of the Lobby, towards the Altar; and after, towards the King. When he is at the Middle of the Stair-Cafe, he makes another Reverence to the King, and a third when he comes before the Throne. Here he takes the Book from the Canon, Deacon, after having uncovered it, and puts it again in the Hands of the Great Almoner, who presents it to the King to kiss; and after restores it to the said Canon, who brought it; and re-conveys it, covered as before, in the Order they preserved as they came, by the other Stair-Cafe on the side of the Epistle.

SECTION XVIII.

The Ceremonies of the Offering.

WHILE the Archbishop makes the Oblation, and the King's Musick sings the Offertory, the Heralds go to take the accustomed Offerings in the Sacristy behind the High Altar, and present them on Cloths of Crimson Damask, fringed with Gold, to four Lords, who are to carry them for the King. On receiving them, they remove instantly from their Places, which are the four first high Chairs on the right Side, to go up to the Throne, preceded by the Heralds, the Assistant, the Master and Grand Master of the Ceremonies.

At

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 181

At the Coronation of *Louis XIV.* the Duke of *St. Simon* walked the first after the Great Master of the Ceremonies, carrying the Wine in a large Vessel of Vermillion gilt; then the Count *d'Orval*, with the Silver Loaf, on a rich Cushion, with Golden Fringe; after, the Marquis *de Sourdis*, with the Golden Bread, and the Marquis *de Souvere* with the Purse of Crimson Velvet, embroidered with Gold, on the like Cushion. In this are thirteen Pieces of Gold, each of the Weight of five Pistoles and an half, stamped with the Effigies of the King crowned on one Side, with this Inscription;

*Ludovicus XIV. Franc. & Navar.
Rex Christianissimus.*

*Louis XIV. most Christian King of France
and Navarre.*

And on the other Side the City of *Rheims*, with a Dove over it, bearing the Holy Vial, and around the Field,

Sacratus ac Salutatus Remis 31 Maii, 1654.

*Crowned and Saluted King at Rheims,
May 31. 1654.*

For that Coronation was fixed to that Day, but was deferred to the 7th of *June*.

When these four Lords, carrying the Offerings, come to the foot of the Throne, by the Stair-Case, on the Gospel-Side, they make the accustomed Reverences to it, and descend, in the same Order, by the other Stair-Case, on the Side of the Epistle; and

182 The Anointing and Coronation

after them the Grand Master, then the Chancellor, the Constable with the naked Sword in his Hand, having on each Side the two Gentlemen-Ushers of the Chamber, with their Maces of Silver gilt. The King follows them to go to the Offering, bearing his Scepter and Hand of Justice, preceded by the Ecclesiastical Peers on his Right, and the Lay Peers on his Left, having on each Side the two Captains of the Guards, with the six Guards of the Sleeve. The Great Chamberlain and first Gentleman of the Chamber stay near the Throne to guard it, in the Absence of the King.

When the King comes before the Altar, the Heralds and Ushers, the Great Master, the Chancellor, Constable, and Peers range themselves on each Side, to make way for two Dukes or Marshals of *France*, who are to hold, one the Scepter, the other the Hand of Justice, while the King makes the Offering (e).

The Archbishop sitting in his Chair at the middle of the Altar, with the King kneeling on a Cushion before him; the four Lords carry the Offerings, and put them, one after the other into the King's Hand, who presents them in this Order.

I. The Purse. II. The Loaf of Silver.
III. The Loaf of Gold. IV. The Wine, in the

(e) At the Coronation of *Louis XIII.* the Dukes of *Rouanneis* and *Crequy* bore the Scepter and Hand of Justice, at that of *Louis XIV.* it was the Marshals *du Plessis Praslin* and *d'Aumont*.

Silver

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 183

Silver Vessel, kissing the Hand of the said Archbishop at each Offering. As soon as the Archbishop receives them, he puts them into a Silver Bason, held by the Vestry-Keeper or Warden of the Church of Rheims, at his Left Hand, as Things belonging to his Church, that are to be kept in his Repository.

Then the King takes his Scepter and Hand of Justice, and reascends his Throne by the Gospel-Side, in the same Order as he came down, and each Person resumes his Place.

The Mass is continued to the *Pax Domini* exclusively; and then a Bishop performing the Office of a Deacon, with his Mitre, turns to the Choir, having the Archbishop's Cross in his Left Hand, to give notice of the Benediction, chanting, *Humiliate vos ad Benedictionem, Humble yourselves for the Blessing*; the Choir answers, *Amen*. At the same time the Archbishop turns to the Choir, with his Cross in his Left Hand, and says the Benedictions, addressing first to the King, then to the Clergy and People, as they are in the Ritual of the Coronation-Prayers; to each of which the Assistants answer *Amen*. After this, putting off his Mitre, he gives the general Blessing that is usual at the end of the solemn Masses.

Then having chanted the *Pax Domini*, the Great Almoner goes to the Altar to receive the *Pax* of the Archbishop, kissing him on the Cheek; and immediately returns

184 *The Anointing and Coronation*

to the Lobby in the same Order and Ceremony that is observed for the Text of the Gospel, and gives the King the *Pax* for him to kiss it; then all the Peers, first the Clergy, then the Lay-Peers, give the Kiss of Peace to the King, in sign of mutual Union and Christian Charity.

Observe, the Archbishop (or, which is all along meant here, the Person officiating for him) does not give now, as formerly, the Benediction of the Royal Banner.

SECTION XIX.

The Communicating of the King.

WHEN the Mass is ended, the King with the Peers, Ecclesiastical and Secular, and the Great Officers of the Crown, descends from his Throne for the Communion, in the same Order as he went up to it before Mass; he goes down the Stair-Case on the Epistle-side, and is attended as before to the Altar; where, after a proper Reverence, he gives the Scepter and the Hand of Justice to the two Lords, who carried them at the time of the Offering. The first Prince of the Blood that is present, or (f) he who represents the Duke of

(f) At the Coronation of *Louis XIII.* the Prince of *Conde* was for the Duke of *Burgundy*, and took off the Crown; at that of *Louis XIV.* it was Monsieur the King's only Brother, who took it off, tho' he did not represent the Duke of *Burgundy*, for he was represented by the Duke of *Anjou*.

Bur-

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. P 189

Burgundy, takes off his Great Crown, as also the Lay-Peers take off their Coronets. Then the King enters his Oratory, or Pavilion, made up of Pieces of Cloth of Gold, and Purple Velvet, seeded with Flowers-de-Lys of Gold, raised against the large Pillar, on the Gospel-Side, where his Confessor waits in his Surplice to shrive him.

After this the King prostrates himself on a Cushion before the High Altar, and after having said the *Confiteor* on his Knees, the Archbishop absolves him in the Form of the Church, and communicates him in both kinds; that is, with a small *Host*, that was expressly consecrated for the King, and likewise with the precious Blood of our Lord, which he reserved in the same Chalice of *St. Remy* that he used at Mass. As soon as the King has communicated, the Archbishop replaces the Great Crown upon his Head; he is still for some time on his Knees, saying his Eucharistical Prayers, while the Archbishop purifies the Chalice, after which the King rises up. The Archbishop takes off the great Crown, and puts a lesser upon him, made for the purpose, much lighter, but extremely more adorned with Pearls, Diamonds, and pretious Stones, that are part of the aforesaid Jewels of the Crown. Then the Great (g) Crown of *Charlemagne* is put into the Hands of a

(g) At the crowning of *Louis XIII.* the Duke de *Montbazon* bore it; and at that of *Lewis XIV.* the Marshal de *l'Hôpital*.

186 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Lord, that is to carry it before his Majesty on a rich Cushion.

SECTION XX.

The Return of the King to the Archbishop's Palace.

HIS Majesty resumes the Scepter and the Hand of Justice, and, after a profound Reverence to the Altar, returns to the Archbishop's Palace thro' the Gallery, extending from the great Gate of the Church to the Palace Hall, amidst the joyful Acclamations of the People, in the following Order.

1. The King's Guard of an hundred *Switzers*, with Drums beating.
2. The Trumpets, Hautbois, and other Musick.
3. The hundred Gentlemen Pensioners with their Halberds, headed by their Captain.
4. The Heralds at Arms.
5. The Master, Assistant, and Great Master of the Ceremonies.
6. The Duke or Marshal of *France*, who bears the Great Crown of *Charlemagne*.
7. The Constable, bearing the Royal Sword in his Hand, in a Scabbard of blue Velvet, powdered with Flower-de-Luces of Gold, with the Belt of the same, in the midst of the Gentlemen-Ushers with their Maces.

8. The

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 187

8. The King, with the lesser Crown on his Head, in his Robes of State, holding the Scepter and Hand of Justice a little before him; on his Right all the Ecclesiastical Peers, in their Pontifical Habits and Copes, with their Mitres; and on a parallel Line to them, on his Left, all the Lay-Peers, in their Ducal Robes and Coronets. At his Side, the Archbishop of *Rheims* supporting the King by the Right Arm, preceded by his Cross and Mitre, and assisted by two Canons in their Copes.

9. Next the King follow the Chancellor, and the Prince or Lord that bears up the Train of the Royal Robe (b).

10. The Grand Master between the Great Chamberlain at his Right, and the Master of the Horse at his Left.

11. On each Side of the King, the two Captains of the Guards, with the six Guards of the Sleeve, or the *Scotch* Guards.

In the mean time the other Prelates, with all the Clergy, stay in the Choir, till the Abbot, or the Grand Prior of *St. Remy* depart, to reconvey the Holy Vial into their Abbey, in the same Order and Ceremony as it was brought to the Cathedral; and the four Lords, who attended it, fix the Standard of their Arms, that was carried before them by their Gentlemen, at the Tomb of *St. Remy*, in Memory of the Coronation,

(b) At the Coronation of *Louis XIV.* Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* was the Train-Bearer.

and

188 *The Anointing and Coronation*
and the Office they have discharged in so celebrated a Journey.

The King re-entring the Archbishop's Palace, goes into his Chamber, to put off his Gloves and Shirt, which he gives to his first Almoner to burn; since, having touch'd the Holy Oil, they ought not to be profan'd by other Uses (1).

SECTION XXI.

The Royal Entertainment, or Coronation-Feast.

AS soon as the King has changed his Linen, he goes out of his Apartment, still in the same Robes, with the Crown on his Head, and the Scepter and Hand of Justice in his Hands, preceded by the Peers, and followed by the other Great Officers of the Kingdom, in the same Order as he came back from the Church, and is conducted to his Table by the Archbishop of *Rheims*.

The Coronation-Feast is always in the Hall of the Archiepiscopal Palace at *Rheims*, made by the Care and at the Expence of the Inhabitants of that City.

The King's Table is ordinarily placed before the Chimney, on a raised Platform of four Steps, about two foot in height, with a Balustrade all round it, and a large Canopy above.

(1) Yet at the Coronation of *Louis XIII.* Queen *Marie de Medicis*, his Mother, had the Piety to desire them, in order to preserve them carefully in her Cabinet, which was granted. *Marlot. Theatr. d'Hon.*

When

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 189

When the King is seated, Grace is said by the Archbishop of Rheims, the Great Crown of *Charlemagne*, the Scepter, and the Hand of Justice are laid upon the Table, where they remain all Dinner-Time, and the Constable, with the naked Sword in his Hand stands at the upper End of it. The Steward of the Household in his Turn, or of the Day, takes the Napkin, for the King's washing his Hands, and delivers it to the Great Master of the Household, or his Proxy, who, in his Coronation-Habit, presents it to the King, and then goes to perform his Office in the Entertainment.

His Majesty's Table is served by his own Officers, and before each Service, go,

1. The Drums beating, and Trumpets playing.

2. The Heralds.

3. The Stewards of the Household in waiting, the eldest coming up the last of them.

4. The Great Master, or Lord High Steward of the Household, carrying his Staff erect, with the Gentlemen Ushers of the Chamber on each Side, bearing their Maces.

5. The Great Master of the Pantry of *France* carrying the first Dish.

6. The rest are brought by the Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber, assisted by the principal Burgesses of *Rheims*.

7. The Grand Cup-Bearer and Master-Carver perform their respective Offices.

In the same Hall are many other Tables.

1. That

190 *The Anointing and Coronation*

1. That of the Ecclesiastical Peers on the Right of the King's Table, five or six Paces beneath it, and about two foot lower.

When the Archbishop has said Grace, he places himself at this Table; these Peers, like him, are in their Pontifical Habits and Copes, with their Mitres, all sitting on the same Side; near the Archbishop is his Cross, and two Canons assistant in Copes.

2. That of the Lay Peers on the Left of the King's Table, over against the former, and of an equal Height; they likewise sit all on the same Side, in their Ducal Robes and Coronets.

3. The Table of Ambassadors, beneath that of the Peers, where the Pope's Nuncio takes the first Place (*k*); and on either Side are the Ambassadors who were at the Coronation, according to their Rank. Here also sits the Chancellor of *France*, and the Introducer of Ambassadors.

4. Opposite to this is a fourth, called the *Table of Honours*, where the Great Chamberlain, habited like the Lay-Peers, takes the first Place; then the first Gentleman of the Chamber, in the same Habit, with the four Knights of the Order of the Holy Ghost, who carried the Offerings, and the four Lords who conducted the Holy Vial, all sitting, on each Side, like the Ambassadors. These four Tables are served by the Lieutenants and principal Burgeses of *Rheims*.

(*k*) At the Coronation of *Louis XIII.* and *XIV.* the Ambassador of *Venice* was on his Right.

The

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 191

The King sits alone at his Table, unless he has a Brother; in which case the Prince places himself at the Left of the King, as it was observed at the Coronation of *Louis* the XIVth, when Monsieur the King's only Brother had that Place.

When there is a Queen, a kind of Gallery, or raised Balcony, is fitted up in the Hall for a commodious View of the King at Table, appointed for her, the Princesses and Ladies of the Court, as it was observed at many Coronations, and the most lately at that of *Louis* XIV. over the Table of the Lay-Peers.

When the King has dined, the Archbishop advances towards the Table, and says Grace. Then his Majesty takes again the Scepter, and the Hand of Justice, and withdraws into his Apartment, conducted and preceded by the Peers, and other Great Officers, in the same Order and Ceremony as he came to his Table. Then he gives them leave to retire, and stays the remaining part of the Day in his Closet, to take his necessary Repose, after the Length and Fatigue of all these Great Ceremonies.

The Archbishop of *Rheims*, and the Ecclesiastical Peers, return to the Church, to put off their Pontifical Habits.

The Constable, the Grand Master, the Lords who bore the Scepter and the Hand of Justice, the Captains of the Guards, the Grand Master of the Ceremonies, the Master
and

192 *The Anointing and Coronation*

and his Assistant, and other Officers and Persons of Condition, repair to the Town-House, where they are magnificently treated, and served, at several Tables, at the Expence of the City.

SECTION XXII.

The Cavalcade to St. Remy on the Day after the Coronation.

ON the Day following our Kings are accustomed to make a Cavalcade to St. Remy, to hear Mass, and implore the Assistance of that Glorious Apostle. His Majesty was attended thither by all the Princes, Dukes, and Peers Laical, Lords and Officers of his Court, who omitted nothing that might render it as stately as possible.

On this Occasion the King is usually dress'd in a Habit of Cloth of Silver, after the *Antique Mode*, with a Cloke of Silver Embroidery, and a Cap of black Velvet, adorn'd with a white Plume of Feathers; he is mounted on a white Horse (1) covered with

(1) The old Term is *Haquenée Blanche*, not *Cheval*; I think, in this Case, the former is the most proper. This Custom is not abolished in Spain, nor Italy; and we read in the *Journeaux du Temps* (*Journals of the Times*) that on June 9. 1722, the Pope gave the Emperor Charles-Francis-Joseph of Austria, at present upon the Throne, the Investiture of the Kingdom of Naples, on condition of the Tribute which his Imperial Majesty should pay to his Holiness for it, according to antient Usage; which was, a Present of a white Horse, richly caparisoned, and a Purse of 5000 Ducats, or Scudi of Gold; and that the same Pope

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 193

a rich Housling of Silver Embroidery, preceded by the Company of Light Horse-Guards, the Great Provost of the Household, and his Lieutenants at the Head of his Archers; the Guard of an hundred *Switzers*, with their Captain at the Head of them; the twelve Pages of the Chamber on horse-back, and the twenty-four Valets on foot. Immediately after the King, was the Great Chamberlain, the Captains of the Guards; and the hundred Gens-d'Arms, at the Rear of the whole Body. Mass is sung by the King's Musick, after which the King returns to the Archiepiscopal Palace, in the same Order as he parted from it in the Morning.

SECTION XXIII.

The Ceremony of conferring the Order of Knighthood of the Holy Ghost.

THE same Day, after Dinner, the King habited, as in the Morning, goes to the Great Church of *Notre-Dame* of *Rheims*, thro' the same Gallery which he pass thro' on his Coronation-Day, preceded immediately by the Princes, Knights, and Officers of the several Orders, in their Habits of Ceremony, by the hundred Gentlemen-Pensioners, Trumpets, Hautbois, and other Instruments, with the two Captains of the Guards on each Side, and the six *Scottish* Guards.

Innocent XIII. having been elected into the Pontificate, *May* the 8th, 1721. rode on a white Horse in that great and magnificent Cavalcade, which he made some Days after, when he went to take possession of *St. John of Lateran*.

194 *The Anointing and Coronation*

The King takes his Place in the first high Chair of the Choir, on the right Side, upon a spacious Carpet of Green Velvet, powder'd with Flowers-de-Lys of Gold; under a Canopy of the same, raised against the Lobby, in the Partition.

The Great Chamberlain places himself next to his Majesty, the Cardinals and Prelates in their Camails and Rochets; the Princes, Dukes, Chancellor, Counsellors, and Secretaries of State; the Ambassadors and Residents of foreign Princes, the Knights and Officers of the several Orders, all in their Habits of Ceremony, are placed in the Choir on Benches and Scaffolds, fitly disposed, for the Occasion, by the Order and Direction of the Great Master of the Ceremonies.

The Queen, if there be one, the Princesses and Ladies of Condition, are also placed in a Gallery on the right Side of the Altar, as they were on the Day of the Coronation.

The King's Musick sings the Vespers; after which his Majesty, preceded by all the Officers of the Order of the Holy Ghost, advances to the Altar, and takes his Place on a Footstool of Green Velvet, embroidered with Flames of Gold, over which is a Canopy of the same. Then the Archbishop of *Rheims*, or the Prelate who represented him at the Coronation, puts the Great Collar of the Order on his Shoulders, and creates him Knight of the Order of the Holy Ghost, saying the Prayers that are proper to the Ceremony,
and

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 195

and gives him likewise a Cross of white Enamel, fastened to a blue Ribband, according to Custom.

After that the Great Chamberlain of France having taken off his Majesty's Cloke, the Provost, and Master of the Ceremonies of the Order, put on him the Royal Mantle, or Robe of the Holy Ghost. In the meantime the King's Musick sings the *Veni Creator*. The Provost and Master of the Ceremonies of the Order conduct the Princes and Lords that are to be knighted to the King, who invests them with the Collar and Mantle of the Order.

Then the King returns to his Place, with all the other Knights and Officers, wearing the Collar of the Order; and after the *Compline*, which is sung by the King's Musick, he goes back to the Archbishop's Palace, in the same Order and Ceremony as he left it, when he came to the Cathedral (m).

SECTION XXIV.

Of touching for the Evil, the (n) Pilgrimage to Corbigny, and the nine Days Devotion to St. Marcoul.

THE third Day, after the Coronation, our Kings, whose Piety does not in the least degenerate, are accustomed to go, according

(m) At the Coronation of Louis XIV. the Marquiss of Mancini bore the Train of the Royal Robe.

(n) Corbigny is a Priory, in the Diocese of Laon, depending upon the Abbey of St. Remy in Champagne, where the

196 *The Anointing and Coronation*

according to antient Usage, from *Rheims* to *Corbigny*, to visit the Church of *St. Marcoul*, and there to touch those that are afflicted with the King's-Evil, who always appear, in that Place, very numerous, on such an Occasion.

This miraculous Power of the Kings of *France*, to cure by their Touch a Malady, almost incurable by human Remedies, is a Gift of Heaven, that has no Cause but the Will of the Almighty; expressing thus, by sensible Wonders, his extraordinary Love for the eldest Sons of his Church, and giving them the Admiration and Respect of all Nations of the Universe, above all the Kings of the World.

History, and *St. Remy* himself assures us, that *Clovis* was the first who received this Power from Heaven, in favour to his Con-

Relicks of *St. Marcoul* (or *Marculfe*, *Marcou*, *Marculphus*) are preserved.

That Saint was born at *Bayeux* in *Normandy*, of noble Parents. After he had given all his Fortune to the Poor, he led a very retired Life to the Age of thirty, when he was ordained Priest, in the Diocese of *Coûtance*; afterwards he obtained of *Childebert*, King of *France*, Son of *Clovis I.* a small Place, called *Nanteuil*, near the Town of *Coûtance*, for the building of a Monastery there. He followed the Rule of *St. Benedict*, and coming to be the Head of a great Number of Religious, he was obliged to erect many Monasteries. He performed a great Number of Miracles, while he lived, in the Cure of the King's-Evil. He died at *Nanteuil*, in the Year 558, May 1. Part of his Bones was carried from the Abbey of *Nanteuil* to *Mantes*, and the other Relicks of this Saint are preserved in the Church of *Corbigny*, which is dedicated to him. The King's-Evil is called by some the Boil of *St. Marcoul*. See the Manuscript of *St. Remy*. *Histoire de France*.

version;

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 197

version; that he made an Experiment of it on the Person of *Lanicet* his Favourite (o), who, despairing of his Cure of this Disease, retired from Court. A few Days after, the King having it revealed to him by Vision, that he had touched *Lanicet* for the Evil, and that his Sores were dried up, without the least Scar remaining, discoursed with St. *Remy* about it, who persuaded him to enquire for *Lanicet*, and touch him. This he did, invoking the Name of God, and at once his Pains were eased, and his Ulcers miraculously cured. From this time *Clovis* ever exercised this Power with Success during the Remainder of his Life, and his Successors have been favoured with the same, so that it is perpetuated to this Day.

Yet it is observed, that these Cures have been more frequent under the third Race of our Kings, than under the two former, whether the Kings of the third Line excelled the rest in Piety and Righteousness, or the Distemper is now more universal.

However, the Custom of our Kings performing a nine-days Devotion to St. *Marcou*, soon after their Coronation, before they touch for the Evil, was introduced by St. *Louis* in 1226, and ever since this devout Pilgrimage has been continued suc-

(o) Some Historians pretend, that the antient and illustrious House of *Montmorency* descends from this *Lanicet*, and that this Lord being the first who went down into the Baptismal Font after *Clovis*, he took, for that reason, for the Device and Motto of his Arms, *Dieu aide au premier Chretien*, God assists the first Christian.

198 *The Anointing and Coronation*

cessively by our Kings, who never touch for the Evil before they have accomplished it, either at *Corbigny*, when they can go thither, or in some other Church, when some Disturbances prevent their passing into *Champagne*; as *Henry IV.* performed the nine-days Devotion at *St. Clou*.

The Journey to *Corbigny*, or of *St. Marcoul*, is made on horseback, in the Order of the Cavalcade to the Church of *St. Remy*, on the Day after the Coronation.

Formerly the King stopped at the Monastery of *St. Thierry*, which is two small Leagues distant from *Rheims*, where he was entertained at the Expence of the Abbey; but this Custom has been abolished, on account of the Charge it occasioned.

The King, on his Approach to the Town of *Corbigny*, is received and complimented by the principal Inhabitants of the Place; and when he alights from his Horse, he is conducted into the Church by the Prior and the Religious of *St. Marcoul*; then passes under the Shrine of that Saint to the High Altar: He is there placed under a Canopy that is prepared for him, where he says his Prayers, and hears Vespers; after which he confesses under a Pavilion, near the Altar, then retires into a Palace, made ready for him in the Monastery, till the next Morning, when he enters the Church, in his Royal Robes, to hear Mass, which is sung by his own Musick, and he receives the Communion from one of his Almoners with
the

Ch. 13. of the Kings of France. 199

the usual Ceremonies. Then he approaches the Diseased (o), who are ranged on both Sides of the Body of the Church ; or when there is too great a Number, in the Cloister, or Park of the Priory, giving the first Rank to the *Spaniards*, and the last to the *French*. His Majesty's Head, during the time, is uncovered ; on his Right is the Captain of his Guards, assisted by his Great Almoner (who, distributes his Alms to the Diseased as soon as they are touched) and by his chief Physician, who holds the Head of the Sick behind, while the King, extending his right Hand over their Faces, from the Forehead to the Chin, and from one Cheek to the other, making the Sign of the Cross, touches them, and pronounces these Words :

Dieu te guerisse, le Roy te touche ; God cure thee, the King touches thee.

If the King's important Affairs do not permit him to stay nine Days at *St. Marcoul* ; he commits this pious Office to one of his Almoners.

Louis XIV. taken up with the Cares of a War, he was obliged to carry on, could not go to *St. Marcoul* ; but he discharged this Work of Piety in the Church of *St. Remy* at *Rheims*, *June 9. 1654*, three Days after his Coronation (in which he performed his Devotions) he touched the Sick, who were ranged in the Park of the Great Abbey, to about

(o) Who have all been visited by the chief Physician and Surgeon of the King.

200 *The Anointing and Coronation*

the Number of 2600. He was preceded by the Company of the hundred Swiss, thirty Archers of the Great Provost, and the Life-Guard, attended by Cardinal *de Grimaldi*, Great Almoner of *France*, and by many Lords and Officers of the Court.

SECTION XXV.

Of the Goal-Delivery and General Amnesty to Criminals.

ALL these Ceremonies are finished with an Act of Clemency, worthy of the Majesty and Power of our Kings, which is the Indemnity and General Pardon they grant to Delinquents, whatever they be (p); a Custom of equal Antiquity with Monarchy itself (q).

Since the time of *Francis I.* it is the Great Almoner of *France* who is charged with the Release of Prisoners and Criminals.

(p) At the Coronation of *Henry II. Philbert de Cossé*, Great Almoner of *France*, by the Order of his Majesty, released all that were imprisoned at *Rheims*; among whom were Murderers, Robbers, Coiners, and others, to the Number of 445.

(q) *Saul*, the first King of *Israel* and *Judah*, pardoned all capital Offenders on the Day that he obliged the King of the *Ammonites* to raise the Siege of *Jabesh-Gilead*, 1 Sam. 2. The *Roman* Emperors, according to the Account of *Suetonius*, were likewise accustomed to release the Prisoners when they came to the Empire, or made their Entry into a City. And, among us, *St. Remy* obtained of the Sons of *Clovis*, that when the Kings of *France* went to *Rheims* to be crowned, or only passed within the Sight of it, the Prisons should be set open for all Criminals, which has been ever since observed.

The King's Council has the Cognizance of these Affairs at present, and a Master of Requests is made the King's Procurator-General on this Subject.

He

He goes, by the King's Order, to all the Prisons of the Town of *Rheims*, and causes them to be opened, for the Discharge of all those who are detained there, upon any Crime or Delinquency whatever; but they who are Prisoners for Debt, are, in a certain time, to satisfy their Creditors,

And as this general Pardon is known thro'out all *France*, an infinite Number of Criminals never fail to get into the Prisons of *Rheims*, some Days before the Coronation, to secure the Benefit of it.

At the Coronation of *Louis XIV. M.* the Cardinal *Grimaldi*, Great Almoner of *France*, computed about ten thousand Prisoners, whom he enlarged, in consequence of this General Act of Oblivion.

C H A P. XIV.

Of the Anointing and Coronation of other Christian Kings, who have been anointed after the Example of the Kings of France.

THE Kings of *France* have not only the Happiness of being the first Converts to the Christian Faith, but they have likewise the Advantage to derive only from God himself the Institution of the Ceremony of their Anointing, which has been conveyed down to other Christian Princes, many Ages after, from their Pattern. And as
the

202 *The Anointing and Coronation*

the Kings of *Europe* give the first Rank to the Emperor, by reason of his Dignity (tho at present by the Term Emperor we only understand him who is Head of the Empire of *Germany*) yet, as since the Division of the Empire of *Constantine the Great*, about 339 Years after Christ, the *East* has been governed by the *Greek* Emperors, who have been Christians, and the *West* by the *Latin* Emperors; it is necessary to speak of both of them, to prove that even the first Emperors of the *East* were not anointed till after the Kings of *France*, whose Ceremonies they have for the most part imitated.

SECTION I.

Of the Emperors of Constantinople, and when they were anointed.

AFTER the Successors of *Constantius*, (the youngest Son of *Constantine*, who had, for his Division, *Greece*, *Asia*, and *Egypt*) had extinguished the Remains of Paganism, destroyed the Idols, taken the Name of Emperors of the *East*, and merited the Title of *Most Christian*, by their entire Obedience to the Church: *Theodosius the Younger* (r) is the first that is held to have been blessed, and to have received the Crown and Sword of the Empire from the Hands of *Proculus*, Patriarch of *Constantinople*, where those Emperors presided.

(r) He lived in 409. Marcellin le Comte en la Chron. Zonaras, Tom. 3. Ann. Theophanes, lib. 16.

But

But Anointing was not yet in Practice, and it does not appear that the Emperors of the *East* were anointed before the Reign of (s) *Andronicus* Junior, that is, towards the 13th Century.

They who have written on the Anointing and Coronation of these Emperors, tell us (t), that the Day being fixed on which the Emperor was to be anointed, all Persons of Dignity were to render themselves at the Palace by Sun-Rising; that the new Elect was first of all placed upon a Shield (u), the forepart of which was supported by the Father, if alive; the hinder-part by the Patriarch and the Princes; and thus they raised him aloft to the View of the People, who made their Acclamations.

Afterwards, when he was set upon the Ground, they conducted him to the Church of *St. Sophia*, in order to his solemn Coronation. Here was set an Oratory, or Pew, for the Emperor, where he was arrayed in Purple, and invested with the Diadem, and other Marks of the Imperial Dignity, after they had been blessed by the Bishops.

This done, they begun the Mass, which the Emperor heard on a Theatre, raised in the middle of the Church, where his Throne was placed. After Mass, the Emperor approaching the Altar, and uncovering himself at the proper Places, was anointed and

(s) He was elected in the Year 1327.

(t) Joannes Cantacuzenus in *Andron. Juniorem*. Georgius Codinus, lib. de Officiis Aulae Constantin.

(u) After the manner of the antient *Gauls*.

204 *The Anointing and Coronation*

consecrated by the Patriarch with the Sign of the Cross on the Top of his Head, saying *Sanctus* at each Unction, which the Assistants repeat three times, and the People after them the same.

Then the Deacons bring the Crown, which is born up, and set on the Head of the Emperor by his Father, or the nearest a-kin to him, and by the Patriarch, who, during the time, loudly pronounces *Dignus*, which the Assistants and People likewise repeat three times (x). If the Emperor was married, his Spouse was immediately crowned after him, not by the Patriarch, or any other Bishop after him, but by the Emperor himself, who having received the Crown from the Hands of his Eunuchs, put it on the Head of the Empress, after the manner of the *Persians* (y), and then she prostrated herself before him as his Subject.

If the Emperor was crowned before his Marriage, the Coronation of the Empress was on her Wedding-Day.

After Mass, and the Offerings of Bread and Wine, which were carried to the Altar before the Coronation, the Emperor in the Choir put off his Crown, and the Deacon received from the Hand of the Patriarch the Body of Christ, which he gave to the Em-

(x) *Imperator*, &c. The Emperor of Constantinople was not consecrated with common simple Oil, but an Ointment, which was the Holy Chrism.

(y) The Kings of *Persia* crowned their Wives with their own Hands. *Esther*, c. 11. *Joseph*, l. 11. c. 6. *Sulpit. Sever. Sacr. Hist. lib. 11.*

Ch. 14. of the Kings of France. 205

peror, and then the precious Blood in the Chalice, which the Emperor took into his Hands to communicate himself, as the Priest does at Mass.

This done, the Emperor ascends a kind of Gallery, raised on high, at the Gate of the Church, to be viewed and acknowledged by the People, who testified their Approbation by Shouts of Joy, mingled with the Sound of Drums and Trumpets, while one of the Great Lords of the Court orders a great Number of Gold and Silver (z) Medals, struck for the purpose, to be thrown among the People.

Then the Emperor descends from the Gallery, and mounts on horseback with the Empress his Wife, and returns to the Palace, where a Royal Feast is prepared for the Occasion (a).

These Ceremonies were observed till the Year 1448, that is, till the last of the *Constantines*, since whom the *Ottoman* Princes having made themselves Masters of *Constantinople*, and of the Empire of the *East*, went into the Practice of others, more agreeable to their Religion.

(z) These Medals were commonly fine, and in Number above Ten Thousand; and, to preserve them, they were distributed, wrapt up in Pieces of Cloth. This was repeated the next Day to the Courtiers and Soldiers.

(a) Georg. Codinus, lib. de Offic. Aul. Constant.



SEC.

206 *The Anointing and Coronation*

SECTION II.

Of the Emperors of the West, and King of the Romans, and of their Anointing and Coronation.

THE two eldest Sons of *Constantine the Great*, *Constantius* and *Constantinus*, having, for their Division, *Italy*, *Afric*, and *Illyricum* to the former, and *Gaul*, *Spain*, and *Great Britain*, with all on this Side the *Alps* to the latter, were saluted Emperors of the *West*; *Rome* being the Seat of this Empire, as *Constantinople* was that of the *Eastern* Empire.

This Empire of the *West* continued to *Augustus Romulus*, surnamed (b) *Augustulus*, who lost it in the Year 476. *Odoacer*, King of the *Heruli*, the *Goths*, and *Lombards*, having reduced it, they were in possession of it 300 Years. This Division of the Empire gave rise to that of the *Eastern* and *Western* Church: and towards the 5th Century, under *Honorius* and *Valentinian the IIIrd*, the *Roman* Empire entirely decayed, and the Barbarians, who had been often repulsed into their Countries beyond the *Danube* and the *Rhine*, which served, as it were, for the two Barriers of the Empire, passed those two Rivers, and made themselves Masters of several *Roman* Provinces. The *Cimbri* were the first who penetrated thro' all *Germany*, and settled themselves on the Lands of the *Romans*;

(b) On the Account of his Minority.

Ch. 14. of the Kings of France. 207

the old *Saxons* made themselves formidable on both Sides of the *Elbe*, as well as *Didier* King of the *Lombards*, and an Infinity of other People; so far, that Pope *Adrian III.* in fear of the Church, whose Countries were overflowed by the Barbarians, implored the Succour of *Charlemagne* King of *France*, who, after many Victories over the Enemies of the Church, obliged them for the most part to be Christians, and dispersed them. In acknowledgment of so great a Service, Pope *Leo III.* anointed and crowned *Charlemagne* Emperor of the *West* at *Rome*, by the Consent of *Nicephorus*, Emperor of the *East*; he invested him and his Successors Kings of *France* in this Empire, declaring Anathemas against those who would remove it into another Family. Thus *Charlemagne* is the first Emperor of the *West*, whom we find to have been anointed, and it was on *Christmas-Day*, in the Year 800 (c) in like manner as *Clovis*

was

(c) *Charlemagne* had been anointed and crowned before King of *Lombardy*, in the Town of *Modicia*, by the Archbishop of *Milan*, in the Year 774, in this manner: The Archbishop of *Milan*, with the other Prelates and Nobles of that Nation, attended *Charlemagne* from his Apartment to the Altar; where the King falling on his Knees, the Archbishop demanded of the People, whether they would have him for their King: and then he anointed him with the Holy Oil, on the Top of the Head, on the Shoulders, the Breast, and Joints of the Arms. This done, he puts the Sword by his Side, the Bracelets about his Arms, and the Ring on his Finger, the Scepter in his Hand, and the Crown of Iron upon his Head. It is so called, because indeed it is an Iron Ring, plated over with Gold. They say that *Tendelane*, who, about the Year 593, drew the *Lombards* from *Arianism*, caused it to be so made, in order

208 *The Anointing and Coronation*

was the first King who was anointed in France.

Many other Kings of France, Successors of Charlemagne, have also, like him, been anointed Emperors, that is, *Louis I.* called *the Debonnair*, *Lotharius I.* *Louis II.* *Charles the Bald*, *Louis le Begue*, and *Charles the Gross*. But the Germans having expelled him, and chosen in his Place, on November 11. 887. *Arnold*, the Bastard Son of *Carloman*; *Charles III.* was the last King of France who possessed the Empire, to the great Dissatisfaction of the French, who had acquired it at the Price of so much Blood: for after this Change, which was the first Foundation-Stone of the German Empire, the Emperors were elected by the Deputies of the Imperial Cities, whose Title of Elector, at last, remains to the Chief Prelates and Lords of this Empire (d).

order to crown her Husband King *Agilufus*, implying that a Crown is a Weight that has much Inconvenience concealed beneath its deceitful Lustre. *Mezer. Hist. de Fran. l. 9.*

(d) This Right of electing the Emperors did not come from Pope *Gregory V.* nor from the Emperor *Otho III.* for we find nothing of it in the Archives of the Popes; nor of those of the Emperors; yet it is certain, that all the Emperors from the Pontificate of *Gregory V.* and the Reign of *Otho III.* have been elected, in the General Diets or Assemblies of the Princes of Germany. Nor is it Pope *Innocent IV.* who instituted the seven Electors, as some Authors imagine. The Right of the German Princes to elect and crown whom they pleased as Emperor, seems to be derived from three Popes: (1.) *John XII.* who crowned *Otho III.* called *The Great*, in 962. It was then that the Imperial Dignity being united to that of King of Ger-

Ch. 14. of the German Emperors. 269

As to the Coronation and Anointing of the Emperors, after having spoken of that of *Charlemagne*, we will pass to the present Practice : On *Christmas-Day*, in the Year 800, *Charles* being at Prayers in the Church of *St. Peter* in *Rome*, Pope *Leo III.* declar'd to him the Resolution of the *Romans*, and put the Purple Robe on his Shoulders, and a Crown, set with precious Stones upon his Head, which the People (e) immediately approved by this Acclamation, *To Charles* many, the Right of electing the Emperor became inseparable from that of electing the King. (2.) From *Leo* the Third, who, by a Decree which he made, by Consent of the Senate and People of *Rome*, gave to this same Emperor, and to his Successors, the Right of chusing a Successor, not to the *German* Monarchy, which *Otho* had independent of the Holy See, but to the Imperial Dignity. Then as *Otho III.* died without Issue in 1002, his Right of electing was devolved on the States, who afterwards resigned it to three Electors. (3.) From *Sylvester II.* who succeeded *Gregory V.* in 999, who by a Decree gave this Right of Election to the *Germans*.

There were at first but seven Electors; three Ecclesiasticks, the Archbishops of *Mentz*, *Treves*, and *Cologne*; and four Secular, the King of *Bohemia*, the Duke of *Bavaria*, the Duke of *Saxony*, and the Marquis of *Brandenburg*.

In 1648, an eighth Electorate was created, with the Charge of Great Treasurer of the Empire, to replace the Elector *Palatine*, who had been deposed, without depriving the Elector of *Bavaria*, who had been invested in his Electorate. In 1692, a ninth was established in favour of the Duke of *Hannover*, of the House of *Brunswick*.

Among the Electors, the Succession follows the Order of Blood, only the Electoral Dignity, and the Lands annexed to it, cannot be divided by any Partition.

The Ecclesiastical Electors are made by Election or Collation, as the other Princes of *Germany*; but the Electoral Dignity being Secular, the Ecclesiastical Electors may assist at an Election before the Pope's Confirmation is granted. See *Joan. Naucl. Chron. l'Etat. Pres. de l'Emp. d'Allem.*

(e) He was anointed after the manner of the Kings of *Judah*, and the first Christian Kings.

210 *The Anointing and Coronation
the August, the Crowned of God, the Great
and Pacifick Emperor of the Romans, Life
and Victory.*

This done, he consecrated and anointed him from Head to Foot.

When this Ceremony was over, the Pope adored the new Emperor, that is, he fell on his Knees before him, and recognized him for his Sovereign; then he caused his Picture to be exposed in publick, that all the Romans might pay him the same Duty.

Since *Charlemagne* (f) the Anointing and Coronation of the Emperors has been attended with greater Magnificence and Preparation, as we shall speak of it hereafter.

How the Ceremony of Anointing the Emperor is performed, and what Prelate has a Right to anoint him.

The Ceremony is usually performed at *Aix la Chapelle*; *Louis the Debonnair* was the first who was crowned there (g), and in imitation of him many of his Successors were crowned in the same Place. *Charles IV.* made a Law about it, ordaining, by the Golden Bull, that the Coronation of the King of the Romans, that is, the Emperor, should be there for the future (h). *Charles V.* was likewise resolved to be crowned there, tho' the Pestilence raged in the Place (i): But *Ferdinand I* (k). and his Successors, were crowned at *Frankfort*, or at *Ratisban*, till

(f) See le Moine's Vie de Charlem. Mezeray. l. 9. c. 1.

(g) Jan. 28. 814.

(h) Tho' he himself had been anointed at Bonn, beyond Cologne, Octob. 11. 1347.

(i) June 28. 1519.

(k) March. 18. 1558.

Ch. 14 of the German Emperors. 211

Henry II. who being at *Aix la Chapelle*, would be there anointed and crowned by the Archbishop of *Cologne*, the Dioceſan of that Diſtrict (N).

The Electors pretend to have a Right of agreeing to the Place of the Emperor's Coronation; and the Elector of *Mentz*, as firſt Archbishop of *Germany*, did pretend a Right to anoint and crown him, after the Example of his Predeceſſors; but the Archbishop of *Cologne* having conteſted that Privilege with him, they have adjusted the Diſpute between them, and have agreed, that each ſhould do it in his reſpective Dioceſs, and that if it were tranſacted out of it, they ſhould do it alternately.

Of the Election of the Emperor.

Since the Golden Bull (which is a Regulation made by *Charles IV.* the Emperor, in the Year 1356, for the Election of the Emperors) and the Treaties of 1648, and 1692, it is at preſent made at *Frankfort*, in the Church of *St. Bartholomew*, by the Electors; the Eccleſiaſtick are, the Archbishops of *Mentz*, *Treves*, and *Cologne*; and the Secular are, the King of *Bohemia*, the Duke of *Bavaria*, the Duke of *Saxony*, the Marquiſs of *Brandenburg*, the Prince *Palatine*, who was added to them at the laſt Peace with *Germany*, and the Duke of *Hannover* of the Houſe of *Brunſwick*.

The Succeſſor to the Empire ought to be a Native of *Germany*, and by Extraction a Lay-Person, not a Clergyman, of illuſtrious

(1) June 4. 1039.

212. *The Anointing and Coronation*

Birth, and a Count or Baron at least, rich, and capable of sustaining the Imperial Dignity. The Age of his Election and Coronation is not settled by the Constitutions of the Empire.

Otho was elected at the Age of 11 Years, *Henry III.* at 12, *Henry IV.* at 5, *Winceslaus* at 15, and *Frederic II.* in the Cradle.

The Elector of *Mentz* presides in this Electoral Assembly as Great Chancellor of *Germany*, and Director of that College. When the Election is concluded, by a Plurality of Suffrages, if the new Emperor is of the Assembly, the Electors go from the Conclave, or Place of Meeting, to the High Altar of the Church, and seat him upon it; and here the Archbishop of *Mentz* makes him sign the Capitulation.

When he departs from the Altar, he is conducted to a Gallery over the Entrance of the Choir; where seating himself with his Electors, he hears the Proclamation made of his Election.

As soon as the Election is over, he dispatches an Envoy Extraordinary to *Rome*, to notify it to the Pope, and obtain his Consent and Confirmation of it (m).

Of

(m) The Emperors, since *Charles V.* have always been invited to be anointed and crowned by the Popes; but almost all of them have been content with his Offers of Confirmation; and the States of the Empire assembled at *Frankfort*, in the Year 1338, and at *Cologne* in 1339, have concluded, that Election alone confers upon a Prince the full Imperial Power, after he has taken the Oath to the Empire; and they have declared the two Coronations made afterwards, one at *Rome*, and the other at *Milan*, to be not at all necessary: Yet the Popes have not thought them-

Ch. 14. of the German Emperors. 213.
Of the Ceremonies of the Coronation and
Anointing of the Emperor, and likewise
of the Imperial Robes, Crowns, and Or-
naments.

When they have fixed the Day and Place for the Coronation, and the Elector of *Mentz* has given Advice of it to the Magistrates of *Aix la Chapelle* and *Nuremberg*, these Officers send by their Deputies, to the Church appointed for it, the Imperial Ornaments, of which they are the Guardians; that is, those of *Nuremberg* the Golden Crown of *Charlemagne* (of the weight of fourteen Pounds) the Ring, the Scepter, the Globe, the Shoes, and Sword (given, as it is pretended, by an Angel to *Charlemagne*) a long Alb, a Stole, a Cope, with a Cincture, or Girdle.

They of *Aix le Chapelle* send a Shrine set with Diamonds, where is preserved some of the Blood of *St. Stephen*, the ordinary Sword of *Charlemagne*, with its Belt, and a Book of the Gospels, in Golden Letters, used by that Emperor.

These things being thus disposed, the Emperor goes to the Church in the Morning, attended with the Princes and Lords of *Germany*, and the Deputies of the Imperial Cities.

Here, after the preparatory Ceremonies and Prayers, the Archbishop officiating, who themselves obliged by these Regulations, and have ever refused to recognize the Emperor, if he did not come to *Rome* to receive the Imperial Crown, or if he did not obtain of them a Brief to dispense with it, and confirm their Election. *L'Hist. de l'Emp.* by the *Sieur Heiss*; and *l'Hist. d'Allemagne.* by *R. de Prade*.

214 *The Anointing and Coronation*

is always one of the Electors, consecrates and anoints the Emperor on the Top of the Head, between the Shoulders, on the Nape of the Neck, on the Breast, on the Right Arm, between the Hand and the Elbow, and within both his Hands; saying at each Uction, *Ungo te in Regem de Oleo sanctissimo, in Nomine Patris, & Filii, & Spiritus Sancti; I anoint thee to be King, with the most Holy Oil, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.*

After which the Emperor is clothed with the Imperial and Pontifical Vestments brought from *Nuremberg*; that is, the Buskins, the long Alb, and the Stole, which is put over his Breast, in the Form of a Cross, and thrown behind upon his Shoulders.

The Elector Archbishop officiating, puts into his Hand the Sword of *Charlemagne*, pronouncing these words, *Accipe Virgam Virtutis, Take the Rod of Power*; and then he takes the Crown from off the Altar, and with the two other ArchBps, Electors, puts it on the Head of his Imperial Majesty.

In the meantime a solemn Mass is sung, in which when they come to the *Per omnia* of the Preface to the Consecration, the Princes, Electors, and Ambassadors, who are Protestants, withdraw till the end of it; and in the mean time the Emperor communicates, in one kind, from the Hand of the Archbishop officiating.

After Mass he is conducted by the three Ecclesiastical Electors, preceded by the Secular, to a Gallery, where he places himself in a Seat that is prepared for him. If

If the Ceremony is done at *Aix la Chapelle*, they set there the Seat of *Charlemagne*, which is always preserved in that Church; then the ABp lays to the Emperor; *Take and preserve the Possession of the Place that is given you, not by Right of Inheritance, or Paternal Succession, but by the Votes of the Electors of the German Empire, and particularly by the Providence of Almighty God.*

Then the Emperor, attended by the Secular Electors, confers the Order of Knighthood on some Persons, by touching them with the Sword of *Charlemagne*. After which a Canon of the Collegiate Church of *Aix la Chapelle* remonstrates to him, that by ancient Usage every Emperor is received there as a Canon, and desires him to take the Oath, which he does in *Latin*.

After all these Ceremonies, the Emperor departs from the Church, preceded by an Herald, who makes a Large of the People of Gold and Silver Money, stamped with the Effigies of the Emperor, and the Date of his Coronation (n).

SECTION III.

Of the Anointing and Coronation of the Kings of Spain.

TH O Spain was converted to the Christian Faith, from the first Ages, by the

(n) See l'Hist. de l'Emp. by the *Sieur Heiss*, printed at Paris in 1684. L'Hist. d'Allem. anc. & nouveau, &c. by the *Sieur Royer de Prade*, printed in 1683. Disc. sur le Bulle Dorée de l'Emp. chap. 4. printed at Paris in 1611. and le Disc. Hist. de l'El. de l'Emp. & des El. by *M. Wicquefort*, Resident of Brandenburg, printed at Paris in 1658.

216 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Preaching of the Apostles and of *St. Eleutherus*, sent thither by *St. Dennis*; yet we do not find that her Kings were anointed till the end of the sixth Century: for tho' this Monarchy has been formerly divided into fourteen Kingdoms, who had each their particular Kings and Princes, not united till the Reign of *Ferdinand V.* King of *Arragon*, in the Year 1474; yet the first King of *Spain*, whom we find to have been anointed, is *Vamba*, King of *Toledo*, who, after a magnificent Entry into that City, was there anointed by *Quiriac*, then Archbishop of it, in the Church of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, in the Year 673.

The Oath he took between the Hands of the Archbishop, was to keep the Laws of the Realm, and to have a great care of the People; after which the Nobles paid Homage to him, and swore Fealty to him as their Sovereign: and *Vamba*, in favour of his Anointing, declared *Toledo* to have the Primacy of both *Spains*.

Since that time, all the Kings of *Spain* have been anointed when they came to the Throne, or as soon as possible after it: and the Ceremony has been done almost always at *Toledo*, and sometimes in the Church of *St. Ferom* at *Madrid*, since the Catholick Kings have resided there.

But it is not very pompous: The Coronation-Robes are white, furr'd with Ermines; the Royal Ornaments are the Sword, the Crown of Gold set with Jewels, the Scepter, and the Apple of Gold.

When

When the King has been anointed by the Archbishop of *Toledo*, or any Prelate appointed for it; he clothes himself in his Royal Ornaments, with the Crown on his Head, the Scepter in his Right, and the Apple in his Left Hand; and thus is elevated and shown to the People, almost after the old *Gaulish* Manner. After which, the Archbishop and other Prelates conduct him to a Throne in the Church, where he is surrounded by the Princes, the Knights of his Orders (a), and all his Nobles, in their Robes of State: each in his proper Rank.

When the King is enthroned, the Archbishop begins *Te Deum*; then he celebrates the Mass, and after the Offerings, he descends from his Throne, and goes in Procession to the Altar, where he receives the Body of our Lord; Largeesses are made to the People, and the King returns in Cavalcade to the Palace, where a Royal Feast is prepared. When there is a Queen, she is ordinarily crown'd and anointed with the King.

Formerly this Crown was Elective; and the Royal Issue could not succeed to it, without the Suffrages and unanimous Consent of the Prelates, Nobles, and People, lawfully assembled in a full Body of the States: but as the Number of Pretenders to it grew very considerable, and each form'd his Party; to avoid the Frequency and

(a) There are three Orders of Knighthood in Spain, which are Military, and very antient; of *St. James*, called the Noble; of *Callatrava*, the Gallant; of *Alcantara*, the Rich. To which some add that of the Golden Fleece, which has no Commandery, and is only a Title of Honour.

218 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Danger of Divisions, it was made a fundamental Law; that, while there was Royal Issue surviving, the People should not choose a King; and that the Crown should be Hereditary and Successive, from Father to Son. So that, from King *Pelagius*, who reig'd about the end of the eighth Century, the eldest Sons of the Kings succeeded to the Throne; unless this Disposition has been alter'd and interrupted by Violence, Oppression or Tyranny (b.)

At first, the Name of *Infantes* was given to the eldest Sons of the Kings of *Spain*; but in 1388, on occasion of the Marriage of the *Infante*, Don *Henriquez*, eldest Son of *Henry III.* with the Princess *Catharine* of *England*, the *Asturia's* were erected into a Principality, with the perpetual Title of Heir Presumptive of the Crown of *Castille* annexed to it. (c) Don *Henriquez*, first Prince of the *Asturia's*, was proclaim'd King, under the Name of *Henry III.* He had a Son, named *John*, who was proclaim'd Prince of the *Asturia's* in 1403, and recognized King, after the Death of his Father, under the Name of *John II.* This Prince at first having only Daughters by his Spouse, Donna *Maria*, Infante of *Arragon*, declared the eldest, Princess of the *Asturia's*, to succeed him in the Crown of *Spain*. The

(b) See *Molina*, *Covarruvias*, *Camille*, *Borel*.

(c) In imitation of the *English*, who call the eldest Son of the King of *England*, Prince of *Wales*, since the Year 1256; and of the *French*, who call the eldest Sons of *France* *Dauphins*, since the Reign of *Philip* of *Valois*, when *Dauphiné* was united to the Crown of *France*, about the Year 1347.

Cere-

Ceremony was perform'd in the Church of *Toledo*, in *January*, 1423. But he dying, in the following Year, the youngest was declared *Infante* in the Metropolitan Church of *Burgos*, and the Queen, her Mother, having a Son call'd *Don Henriquez*, that Prince was proclaimed Prince of the *Asturias* in 1457, and by his Proclamation, the Title of Princess, which had been given to his Sister, became extinct; and she reassumed that of *Infante*, which she bore before. In 1432, he was proclaim'd the second time, and from that time it became a Custom, with regard to all the First-born Princes and Princesses of the Royal House of *Spain*; and *Don Louis*, Son of *Philip V.* the present King, and of *Donna Maria Louisa Gabriella* of *Savoy*, was proclaimed Prince of *Asturias* in the Church of *St. Ferrom* at *Madrid*, in *February* 1710, in the Assembly of the States General, conven'd for that purpose; consisting of the Prelates, of the Nobles, the Titulado's of *Castile*, of the several Cortes, and Procuradors of the Cities, who all had a place at this Ceremony. It was discharged with greater Magnificence than, to that time, was ever known.

But this Proclamation of Prince of the *Asturias* does not give any Rights to him, but what he has by his Birth, and that of being call'd the Prince design'd for the Crown of *Spain*; for he can neither do nor enterprize any thing during the Life of his Father, (d) without his Permission.

(d) See *Les Chroniques Generales d'Espagne*, printed in 1534 and 1586. *Les Memoirs Curieux*, sent from *Madrid*,

SECTION IV.

Of the Anointing and Coronation of the Kings of England.

THE *English*, or Antient *Britons*, whose Religion before the Birth of Christ was the same with that of the *Gauls*, pretend they receiv'd the Faith from the first Century; and that *Lucius*, having desired some Missionaries of Pope *Eleutherius*, to instruct his Subjects in the Truths of the Gospel, he was baptiz'd, with many of his *Britons*, about the Year 156. Yet the most antient Writers of the *English* Story do not mention any Kings to have been anointed before *Ergar*, or *Edgar*; who receiv'd the holy Unction from Archbishop *Eudo*, about the Year 959 (e.) From this time, the Kings of *England* have been anointed in a manner nearly resembling that of *France*. The Anointing of *John Sans-Terre*, was celebrated in the City of *London*, in the Year 1195, by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who claims the single Right of Anointing and Crowning the Kings of *England*.

concerning the Manners, Maxims, Ceremonies, and Country of Spain; printed at Paris in 1670. and the Journal Historique de Verdun, for the Month of May, 1710.

(e) *Edgar*, call'd *The Peaceable*, the Darling of the *English*, Son of *Edmund*, was King of a part of *England*, and after of the whole Isle, by the Death of his Brother *Edwin*, in 959. After he had subdued the *Scotts*, imposed an annual Tribute of a Number of Wolves Heads on the Province of *Wales*, to clear the Country of those Creatures, and reduced a part of *Ireland*; he set himself to polish his Subjects, and reform the Manners of the Church, at the Persuasion, and by the Assistance of Pope *John XII.* and of *St. Dunstan*. He died, after a Reign of Sixteen Years, over all *England*, on the first of *July*, in 975. See *Osbert's Vie de St. Dunstan*, and *Du Chesne's Histoire d'Angleterre*.

JAMES

Ch. 14. of the Kings of England. 221

JAMES I. was anointed, with *Anne* his Queen, Daughter of the King of *Denmark*, July the 24th, 1607, at *Westminster*, near *London*. He had been already crown'd King of *Scotland*, at two Years old; and as King of *England*, he was anointed on the Head, the Forehead, between the Shoulders, on the Arms, the Hands, the Feet; and the Queen only upon the Head and Neck (f).

The Coronation of *Q. Anne*, Consort of Prince *George* of *Denmark*, was more magnificent than any in *England* till that time.

This Princess was anointed and crown'd Queen of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, on *St. George's Day*, the Patron of *England*, in *Westminster-Abbey*, by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, in the Year 1702.

On the Coronation-Day, the Queen left the Palace at *St. James's* early in the Morning, and went thro the Park to the Abbey, with Kettle-Drums beating, and Trumpets and other Instruments playing.

The Baronesses of *England* began the Procession; the Viscountesses came after, follow'd by the Countesses, Marchionesses, and Dutcheses, all in Train, one after another; habited after the *Roman* Manner, in Robes and long Mantles, fasten'd on the Shoulders with Diamond Buckles.

All these Ladies were dress'd with a great Number of Jewels; and each bore in her Hand a Coronet, set with Pearls and Diamonds, larger or smaller, according to their Rank and Quality (g).

(f) See *Tho. Smith*, Of the Government of *England*; translated from *English* into *Latin* by *J. Bulneus*.

(g) The Court was then at *St. James's*, *Whitehall* having been burnt many Years before. Then

222 *The Apointing and Coronation*

After this numerous and shining Court, walking two and two; came the Barons, Viscounts, Earls, Marquisses, and Dukes; dress'd likewise in the antient Manner, each bearing in his Hand a Coronet: two Lords, one representing the Duke of *Normandy*, the other the Duke of *Aquitain* (*b*), clos'd the Train (*i*): Pr. *George* of *Denmark*, her Majesty's Spouse, went single, just before her.

The Queen was in her Royal Robes, and three young Ladies of the first Rank in the Kingdom bore her Train; in this Majestick Figure she enter'd the Church, and placed herself in the Choir, beneath a Pavilion, erected for that purpose. The Sermon was preach'd by the Archbishop of *York*, from these Words; *Kings shall be thy Nursing Fathers, and Queens thy Nursing Mothers*: Then she receiv'd the Communion, and took the accustom'd Oath (*k*); after which, she was anointed by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and crown'd Queen of *Great Britain, France, and Ireland* (*l*).

(*b*) It is only in *France* and *England*, among Christian Princes, that the Presence of Peers at a Coronation is spoken of; *England* has adopted these Dignities, on the Score of her Pretensions to *France*.

(*i*) They had Caps cover'd with Golden Tissue, in imitation of Straw; because they, whom they represented, had the same.

(*k*) This Oath is to defend the Church, according to the Form establish'd by *Edward VI.* to render Justice, and maintain the Laws of the Kingdom. See *Davity's Description Generale de l'Europe*.

(*l*) N. B. Here the Author, who is a Roman-Catholic, has this Note.

The Mass is not mention'd in this Coronation; because *England*, which had preserv'd the *Roman* Religion for many Ages, had separated from it, and given Entrance to Heresy under *Henry VIII.* in 1514. In 1557, the *Roman*

Ch. 14. of the Kings of England. 223

Then the Church resounded with the Acclamations of the People, who express'd their Joy by loud Huzza's. The Queen departed with the Imperial Crown upon her Head, with the Globe in one Hand, and the Scepter in the other. The Ladies, that went before, wore their Coronets. The Queen was seated in the Chair of St. Edward (m), after which she was conducted into *Westminster-Hall*, where the Coronation-Feast was to be celebrated (n).

During the Feast, the Champion appeared on horseback, according to Custom, armed Cap-a-pee, and throwing one of his Gauntlets upon the Ground, he made this Challenge: *If any one pretends that Anne Stuart is not lawful Queen of Britain, let him take up this Gauntlet, and he shall find me ready to answer him.*

No Person accepting the Challenge, the Champion makes several Rounds and Flourishes with his Horse (o), and the Queen drinks his Health in a Golden Cup (p), which she presents to him afterwards, and drinking

man Service was let fall in England; and Elizabeth, succeeding her Sister Mary in the Throne, entirely abolish'd the Mass in 1558.

(m) Call'd, *The Aged, King of England*, who ascended the Throne in 900, and died, after a glorious Reign, in the Year 924.

(n) They who relate this Ceremony, tell us, that it was Seven in the Evening when the Queen sat down to Table. *See Les Memoires du Temps, printed in Holland, in 1721.*

(o) If he does it without falling, the *English* take it for a very good Omen; for if the Champion be dismounted, or Horse makes a Trip, they reckon it an ill Presage to that Reign.

(p) Half full of Wine.

224. *The Anointing and Coronation*

it off, takes it as his Perquisite. After Dinner the Queen went to take her Seat in Parliament, and then returned to *St. James's*; in the same Order she went thither.

Queen *Anne*, after a Reign of 12 Years, died on the 12th of *August*, 1714. without leaving any Issue; the Nobles and People of *England*, with one common Consent, agreed to invite over and to proclaim the Prince *George*, Elector of *Brunswick-Lunenburg*. This was done five hours after the Death of the Queen, and Prince *George Lewis I.* Elector (q) of *Hannover*, at present on the Throne, was anointed and crowned King of *Great Britain, France*, and *Ireland*, at *Westminster-Abbey*, by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Oct. 31. 1714. with great Pomp, and the same Ceremonies that were observed at the last Coronation, except that the Train consisted only of Lords, and the Ladies were only Spectators. The Sermon was preach'd by the Bishop of *Oxford*; his Text was, *Psalms* 118. 24. *This is the Day which the Lord hath made, we will rejoice and be glad in it.*

(q) The Right of King *GEORGE* to the Crown of *Great Britain*, is not only from Blood, as Son of the Princess *Sophia*, Grand-daughter of *James I.* who succeeded Queen *Elizabeth*; but a solemn Act, by which, during the Life of King *William*, he was declared sole and only Heir of the Crowns of *Great Britain*, and lawful Successor of Queen *Anne*, if she died without leaving Issue; as it happen'd.

The *Historical Journals* say, that this Prince, before he was crown'd, caus'd his Son and his eldest Daughter to be declared Prince and Princess of *Wales*, Octob. 3. 1714 and that the Crown which he wore at his Coronation, made for that purpose, cost a Million, and the Coronet of the Prince of *Wales*, his Son, was almost of the same Value.

S E C T. V.

Of the Anointing and Coronation of
the Kings of Portugal.

AFTER Henry of Burgundy had conquer'd (a) Portugal from the Moors, and driven the Infidels out of that Kingdom; and by his Marriage with Teresa, Daughter of Alphonso VI. King of Castile, came to the peaceful Possession of this Realm; and Alphonso I. call'd Henriquez, his Son, was Crown'd King of Portugal, after a Defeat of Five Petty Kings, or Generals, of the Moors, at Ourique, on the Tago, July the 17th, 1139.

(a) A Kingdom of Europe; It is Hereditary, and tho' it is no more than about 110 French Leagues in Length, and about 50 in Breadth, yet it is one of the most Considerable, for its Fertility and Opulence: It is wash'd by the Tago, and three other Great Rivers, that discharge themselves into the Sea. It is surrounded with Spain; Its Commerce to the East-Indies is very great and advantageous to the People. It is so populous, that they compute in it above 600 Towns, and 4000 Parishes. The Eldest Son of the King, bears the Title of Prince of Brazil.

See Antonio de Souza, de l'Excellence de Portugal. Gaspard d'Estaro, des Antiquitez de Portugal. Abregé de l'Histoire de Portugal, by the Sieur Mangin, Printed in 1707.

226 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Only the Catholick Religion is receiv'd in the Kingdom of *Portugal*; Her Kings are Anointed and Crown'd in the same Manner as the Kings of *Spain*; and they take at their Coronation, the Orders of Knight-hood of *Christ*, of *Avis*, and of *St. James*; of which they are Grand Masters born.

S E C T. VI.

Of the Anointing and Coronation of the Kings of Denmark.

THE (a) Kingdom of *Denmark* was Elective, 'till the Year 1660; but from that Time, the Nobility have lost

(a) *Denmark* is a Kingdom of *Europe*, bounded by the Ocean on the West and North, the *Baltic* on the East, and *Germany* on the South. It is the Country of the Antient *Cimbri*: The *Danes* were formerly very powerful, and made several Descents in *England* and *Scotland*. At present, it is 80 or 90 Leagues from South to North; and 45 or 50 from East to West. The King is likewise Sovereign of *Normay*, *Groenland*, the Isles of *Island* and *Fero*, of *New Denmark* in *America*, and of some Places in *Guinea*. He also takes the Titles of Count of *Oldenburg*, of *Delmenhore*, &c. See the *Tractatus Varij de Regno Daniæ & Norwegiæ*, Lug Batav. 1629. & *Les Memoires de M. Molefworth*, Envoy from *England* to *Denmark*, on the State of it, 1692. Done from the *English* in 1694.

their

Ch. 14. of the Kings of France. 227

their Antient Privileges, and the Kingdom is Hereditary.

Since the Year 930, when *Harold*, or *Herold I.* of the Name, was converted to Christianity, the Kings of *Denmark* have been Anointed at their Coronation, like the other Christian Kings of *Europe*, with Ceremonies very much resembling those of their Neighbours; that is, the *Swedes* and *Germans*.

S E C T. VII.

Of the Anointing and Coronation of the Kings of Sweden.

THE Kingdom of *Sweden* was formerly Elective; tho' the Preference given by the Senators to the Issue of their Kings, seems to have made it at last Hereditary. In important Affairs, the King assembled the States, which are compos'd of the Nobility, the Clergy, the Men of Trade, and the Peasants; but since the King was invested with an Absolute Authority in 1680, he is not oblig'd to convene the States, unless he pleases: so that this Kingdom is Monarchical, and so far Hereditary, that the Children of the King, Male or Female, succeed to the Crown, even during their Minority: In which Case, the Five first

228 *The Anointing and Coronation*

(a) Officers of the Kingdom, call'd *The Five Great Lords*, are Tutors and Guardians to the King or Queen while a Minor, and govern the Kingdom in that Time.

Charlemagne, in the Eighth Century, sent *Herbert* to preach the Christian Faith in *Sweden*, who founded there the Church of *Lincopinc*. And under the Empire of *Louis the Debonnair*, *St. Aucherius*, a Frenchman by Birth, a Religious, and afterwards Bishop of *Corby*, preach'd the Gospel in that Kingdom, and founded there the Church of *Birke* in 829. So that from this Time, the Commerce of the *Swedes* with the other Christian Countries, has introduc'd the same Ceremonies of Anointing at a Coronation, that are practis'd in those Places.

The first *Swedish* King that we find was Anointed at his Coronation, was *Eric VIII.* who ascended the Throne, in 980. From that Time, immediately after the Decease of the last King, he who has the Right to succeed, appoints a Day for the Coronation, assembles the Nobility, and

(a) *Sweden* is a Northern Kingdom of *Europe*, bound-
ed to the West by *Denmark* and *Norway*, to the North
by *Lapland*, to the East by *Finland* and *Muscovy*, and
to the South by the *Baltick*. The Five Great Officers
of the Crown, are, The Grand Justiciary, the President
of the Council of War, of the Admiralty, of the Chan-
cery, of the Exchequer, and of the Council of Com-
merce.

the

Ch. 14. of the Kings of France. 229

the Principal Officers, and goes in Pomp to the Church of *Upsal*, Seven Leagues distant from *Stockholm*, the Capital of *Sweden*, to be there Anointed and Crown'd by the Archbishop of that Church; who claims that Right from all Antiquity, as being the Successor of one of the first Apostles of this Nation.

The King then takes the Oath, To preserve the Peace of the Kingdom, to render Justice to his Subjects, and maintain their Privileges, General and Particular. Then he falls upon his Knees, and demands the Benediction of the Prelates, who assist at that Ceremony; and prays to God, for Grace to improve in Virtue, and to vanquish and surmount the Enemies of the Faith. This done, he is array'd in the Royal Robes, and Anointed by the Archbishop of *Upsal*, who girds him with the Sword, puts the Crown upon his Head, and the Scepter into his Hand; then, accompany'd by the chief Lords of the Kingdom, he conducts him to a lofty Throne, to be view'd by the People, and says to him, *Stand, and keep the Place appointed for thee by God.* The whole Ceremony is carry'd on with Prayers, not much unlike those of our Coronation.

230 *The Anointing and Coronation*

By (a) the Treaty of Peace between Frederick I. of Hesse-Cassel, King of Sweden, and Peter I. Emperor of all Russia, otherwise call'd Czar of Muscovy, sign'd at Neustad in Finland, August the 10th and September the 30th, 1721. it is agreed, That the King of Sweden, and his Successors, shall not for the future, take any other Title, but that of King of Sweden, the Goths and Vandals.

S E C T. VIII.

Of the Anointing and Coronation of the Kings of Poland.

POLAND, whose Government is at present Monarchical, because it owns a King; and Aristocratical, (b) because the King cannot by his own Authority,

(a) See Le Discours de l'Etat & Couronne de Suede, &c. containing an Abridgment of the History of the Kings of Sweden, Printed at Paris in 1633; and the present State of Sweden, with an Abridgment of the History of it, done from the English, and Printed in Holland, in 1695; & le Jour. Hist. de Verd. for May 1722.

(b) Poland, is an Elective Kingdom of Europe; it comprehends the Antient *Sarmatia Germanica*, and the Eastern Part of Germany, towards the *Vistula*.

with-

Ch. 14. of the Kings of France. 231

without the Consent of the Senators, direct the Affairs of the State; has been long govern'd by Dukes and Palatines; of whom *Miscelans*, or *Miesko*, is the first who embrac'd the Christian Religion: He was baptiz'd by the Archbishop, and in the City of *Gnezna*, in the Year 964: His Son *Boleslaus*, succeeded him in 999, and the Emperor (b) *Otho* gave him the Title of King about the Year 1001; conducted him to the Church, conven'd the Bishops, and caus'd him to be Consecrated and Anointed King of *Poland*, by the Archbishop of *Gnezna*, who has kept the Privilege of Crowning the Kings of *Poland*. After his Unction, the Emperor himself install'd him in the Royal Seat, put the Crown upon his Head, and set him free from his Obedience, and Subjection to himself and all his Successors in the Empire. But *Boleslaus* II. surnamed *The Cruel*, Son of *Casimir* I. having put to death *St. Stanislaus*, Bishop of *Cracow*, *Poland*, by way of Punishment for his Crime, forfeited the Title of a Kingdom, and was reduc'd to a Principality, which was given to *Uladislaus*, in the Year 1082.

(b) To make him an Acknowledgment for his Magnificent Reception of him, when he went to the Church of *Gnezna*, to visit the Tomb of *St. Aldebert*, who was kill'd by the *Prussians*.

232 *The Anointing and Coronation*

It did not recover the Name of a Kingdom, 'till *Primislaus II.* who was chosen by the Nobility, and was anointed and crown'd in the Church of *Gnezna*, towards the Year 1295. He was succeeded by *Ladislaus II.* call'd *The Small*; who, to maintain this Dignity of a King, sent Ambassadors to the Pope, who ordain'd, That he should be solemnly anointed in the Church of *Cracow*, in the Year 1320.

It is on the Score of this Recovery of the Kingdom, that the Church of *Cracow* has had the Privilege to be the Place where the Kings of *Poland* are anointed and crown'd. But the Archbishop of *Gnezna* still performs the Ceremony, because he baptiz'd the first Christian King.

(c) From this Time, on the Death of the

(c) Tho' the Children of the King of *Poland* have no Right to the Crown, yet commonly one of them is Elected. They pay the same Regard to the Daughters; as it happen'd after the Death of *Louis* King of *Poland* and of *Hungary*, in 1382; who left two Daughters, one marry'd to *Sigismund* Marquis of *Brandenburg*, the other call'd *Hedwig*, who was chosen Queen, and marry'd to *Jagello* Duke of *Lithuania*, who became a Christian to espouse Her, and be King of *Poland*. The Widows of the Kings are also favour'd. Thus *John Casimir* was elected, on a Condition of marrying the Queen *Maria Louisa*, Relict of *Vladislaus IV.* But these Rules have not been without Exception. For, after the Death of *John Sobieski*, the Princes his Sons have been excluded from the Crown.

King,

Ch. 14. of the Kings of France. 233

King, that Archbishop, who is Primate horn and Great Chancellor of the Kingdom, which he governs in an *Interregnum*, has the Right to assemble the Nobility for the Election or Nomination of a New King.

This Diet or Assembly, is held in a large Plain, half a League from *Warsaw*, under a Great cover'd Hall, surrounded with a Ditch, and open at three Gates, which are built at the Expence of the Republic.

At the Opening of the Diet, they celebrate the Mass of the Holy Ghost, in the Church of St. *John* at *Warsaw*; after which the Senate and Nobility go to *Szopa*, where the Nobility immediately chuse the Marshal of the Agents, or Deputies of the Lesser Diets; Then Audience is given to the Ambassadors of all the Princes pretending to the Crown, or recommending a Candidate. It is on this Account that the Pope sends his Nuntio to the Diet, to represent to the Republic, the Interest which the Church has in their Electing a Catholic King. Then the Diet retires, in good Order, to the Place assign'd for the Assembly, and there proceed to the Choice of a King.

As soon as he is chosen, before he is proclaim'd, they make him take an Oath, call'd by the *Poles*, the *Pacta Conventa*, to keep the Capitulation, so call'd, inviolably, which is then made with the New elected King,

234 *The Anointing and Coronation*

King, the Senate, and the Nobles. The Principal Articles of it, are,

I. That the King shall not appoint any Person to be his Successor.

II. That he shall leave to the Republic the Right of Coining Money.

III. That he shall not declare War against any Prince, without the Consent of the Republic.

IV. That he shall have no Foreigners in his Council, of whatsoever Rank they may be; nor shall give them any Offices, Dignities, or Governments of Places.

V. That he shall not marry without the Consent of the Senate.

VI. That he shall have no Royal Furniture or Provision for his Table, than what the Republick has regulated, for the Kings his Predecessors.

VII. That he with his Council, shall settle the Forces, Horse and Foot, so that the Republic shall have no Occasion for Foreign Troops; and that all Naval Force shall be rais'd with the Consent of the Nobility and the Senate.

VIII. That he shall by no means diminish the Treasury at *Cracow*; but augment it, as much as possible.

IX. That he shall borrow no Money, but by the Consent of the Republic.

To

Ch. 14. of the Kings of France. 235

To these ordinary Conventions, others are sometimes added, according to the Necessity of the Time and the Quality of the King Elected.

After this Election, the King makes his Entry into the Capital City of *Poland*, which is *Warsaw*; where he is receiv'd under a Canopy, born up by Senators, with great Magnificence, to the Sound of Trumpets, and other Musical Instruments; and with a Discharge of all the Artillery. Ordinarily two Days after this Entry, he is Anointed and Consecrated King in the Church of *Cracow*, by the Archbishop of *Gnezna*; who Anoints him on the Head, and between the Shoulders, sets the Crown upon his Head, and gives him the Sword, the Globe, and Scepter; with Prayers and Ceremonies much like to those of our Nation (a).

Yet *Stanislaus I.* was Anointed and Crown'd in the Church of *St. John* at *Warsaw*, *October 4, 1705.* on Account of the Troubles then in *Poland*, and the Party

(a) See Mart. Cromeri, *Polonia*; five, *De Situ, Populis, Moribus, &c. & la Relat. Hist. de le Pol. Pouvoir de ses Rois, leur Elect. Couron. &c.* By the Sieur *Hauteville*, Printed at *Paris* in 1686. *Histoire de la Scission ou Division arrivée in Pol. in 1697.* By *Monf. de la Rizardiere*, Printed in 1699; & *Les Mem. de Pol. de Suede, & de Saxe*; Printed at *Paris*, in 1705, and 1706.

236 *The Anointing and Coronation*
of King *Augustus*, Elector of *Saxony*, who
was dispossess'd of his Throne in 1704.

S E C T. IX.

*Of the Anointing and Coronation
of the Kings or Emperors of
Muscovy.*

THE *Muscovites* boast of having re-
ceiv'd the Christian Religion by the
Ministry of the Apostle *St. Andrew*; yet we
do not find, that they renounc'd Paganism
till the End of the Ninth Century; (a)
and *Wolodimir* is the first Great Duke,
Prince, or King of this Country, who was

(a) *Muscovy* is a large Country of *Europe*, call'd
also *Russia*; on the North, it reaches to the Frozen or
Northern Ocean; on the East it is divided from *Great
Tartary* by the Rivers *Oby*, *Tanais*, &c. On the South
it has the *Lesser Tanais*, and the *Lesser Tartary*; and on
the West, the *Narva*, *Poland*, *Sweden*, and *Norway*;
Its Length from North to South, is above 6 or 700
Leagues; and its Breadth from West to East, is almost
the same. So that it is one of the most spacious Do-
minions in *Europe*. The Czar of *Muscovy*, call'd *Pe-
ter I.* Emperor of all *Russia*, at present Reigning, has,
since the Year 1696, when he came to the Throne,
very much taken off the Wildness of his People; he
applies himself to increase the Commerce and Naviga-
tion of *Muscovy*; he has made the Tour of *France*,
and of all *Europe*, to instruct himself in what may
render his Kingdom Powerful and Formidable.

converted

Ch. 14. of the Kings of France. 137

converted to the Catholick Faith. He took the Name of *Basil* at his Baptism, in the Year 988; *Wolodomir* is the first Sovereign of *Muscovy*, who took the Title of *Czar*, which signifies King or Emperor; which *Peter I. Czar of Muscovy*, at present reigning, has enlarg'd with the Title of Emperor of all *Russia*, according to his Treaty with the King of *Sweden* at *Neustad* in *Finland*, in *August* and *September*, 1721. Thus, since *Basilius*, the *Czars* have been Anointed and Crown'd like the other Christian Kings.

The Ceremony is perform'd in the Church of our Lady at *Moscow*, which is the Capital of the Country, by the Primate or Metropolitan, who takes the Quality of Patriarch, and is acknowledg'd Head of the *Muscovite* Church, as the Pope is of the *Roman*; and is not less Absolute in the Spiritual, than the *Czar* is in the Temporal Authority.

(a) On the Day of the Coronation, the Streets and Ways thro' which the *Czar* is

to

(a) The Primate of *Muscovy* holds himself to be Independent of the Church of *Rome*; and will have no Correspondence with it; having the same Aversion for the *Latins*, that they have for the *Jews*. The *Muscovites*, in Religion, follow the *Greek* Ceremonies; communicate in both Kinds, and give the Holy Sacrament to Infants, at the Age of Seven Years. They have
Confession

238 *The Anointing and Coronation*

to pass from his Palace to the Church, are cover'd with Scarlet, Cloth of Gold, and other Rich Tapestries, on which he walks, attended by his whole Court, to the Place of his Coronation, which is the Church of our Lady at *Moscow*, where he is waited for by the Patriarch, and all his Clergy. Then Mass is sung; during which, the Primate Anoints the *Czar*; who afterwards takes the Crown, the Scepter, and the Imperial Globe, (or Apple) which are deliver'd to him by the Patriarch; with Prayers and Ceremonies almost like ours, or those of *Sweden*. Then the Patriarch communicates the Emperor in both Kinds. After which, his *Czarish* Majesty, in his Robes of State, departs from this Church to go to *Archangel*; (another Church, where the *Russian* Monarchs are bury'd) to pray for the Kings deceas'd, his Predecessors (b).

Along

Confession, Fasts, and Times of Abstinence very rigorous. Of all Feasts of the Year, they only observe that of the Annunciation, and that of *St. Nicholas*, their Patron; their Priests do not say Mass out of Churches consecrated by their Bishops; and all the *Muscovites* say daily the Horeloge; that is, the Canonical Hours. See the Treatise of *F. Possevin de Rebus Moscoviticis*.

(b) The first Kings of *France*, and many of the Third Race, went to the Church of *St. Denys*, after their Coronation, to pray at the Tombs of the Martyrs,

Ch. 15. *of the Kings of France.* 239

Along the way he makes a Largess to the People of small Pieces of Gold, struck for that purpose. Then, amidst the Acclamations of his People, he returns to his Palace, where he has a Royal Feast, and an Open Table, for all that assisted or were present at the Ceremony.

C H A P. XV.

Of the Coronation of the Dukes and Sovereign Princes of Europe.

AS the sole Title of Sovereign Prince makes those who carry it equal in Authority and Power (with regard to their Subjects) to Kings in their Dominions; so, the Ceremony of their Coronations has often come near to that of our Kings, excepting the Sacred Unction, which is only given to Emperors and Monarchs. Thus the Dukes of Savoy, of Lorrain, of Brabant, and others, receive, in the Principal Churches of the Capital

tyrs, and beg the Divine Protection to their Reign, by their Intercessions. See *La Relation Nouvelle de Mulcovie*, by Monf. de la *Newville*, Printed at Paris in 1698; and *le Journ. de Verd.* for *May 1722.*

Towns

240 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Towns of their Dominions, by the Hands of Bishops and Prelates appointed for it, the Crowns, the Orders of Knighthood, the Swords, and Marks of their Sovereignty, take the accustom'd Oaths, and receive that of their Subjects; with Ceremonies almost like those of the Princes of *Italy*, except the Dukes of *Savoy*; who, since *Amadeus VIII.* (in Favour of whom the County of *Savoy* has been erected into a Dutchy, by the Emperor *Sigismund*, in 1416.) do not receive, as formerly, from the Archbishop of *Turin*, or any other Prelate, the Ring of *St. Maurice*, which is the Mark and Symbol of the Investiture of that Dutchy; but take it themselves from the Altar, and put it on their Finger, after having receiv'd the Ducal Crown, and other Ornaments of their Sovereignty (a).

(a) See Guichenon, sur l'Hist. de Savoy; La Chron. de Sav. by Pradin. Du Chêne, Hist. de Bourgogne. Abreg. de l'Hist. de Sav. by Thom. le Blanc. Hist. de Bar, de Du Chêne. Godefr. & Sainte Marthe, de l'Orig. de la Mais. de Lor.

C H A P.

C H A P. XVI.

*Of the Anointing and Coronation
of the Queens of France.*

TH E Salique Law excludes Women from the Succession to the Crown, and absolute Government; so that tho' the Widows of Kings have been already Queens, yet they cannot ascend the Throne to govern solely and in their own Name. But they may have the Regency of the Kingdom during the Minority of the Kings their Sons; it being granted to them, in this case, as a Guardianship.

Tho' the Queens of *France*, according to the Fundamental Law of the Kingdom, are not rais'd to the Throne, by way of Government, but only as lawful Consorts of our Kings; yet as they do, in some measure, shew the Excellency and Greatness of Majesty which belong to them in Point of Honour as the Wives and Mothers of Kings, it is just to distinguish them above all other Princesses; not only by outward Appearances, but by the Invisible and Mysterious Gifts of the Holy Unction; which setting a publick Character upon them as Queens, puts them more particularly under the Protection of God, and

R makes

242 *The Anointing and Coronation*

makes them more awful to their Subjects, and more worthy of Society with the Sacred Person of the Kings their Spouses.

Hence, from all Antiquity, the Queens of *France* are publickly Anointed and Crown'd, with proper Solemnities and Ceremonies; not indeed with the Oyl of the Holy Vial, which is reserv'd for our Kings, but with the sacred Chrism (a).

Yet we do not find, that the Queens of the first Race of our Kings were Anointed; however, it is plain, that almost all of the Second and Third receiv'd the Unction with the Crown; to begin with *Bertha*, the Consort of *Pepin*, Founder of the Second Race: As we prove by the following Table.

(a) *Non in unctione*, &c. Not with the Unction sent from Heaven, but the plain sanctify'd Oyl; as we are told by the MS. Ritual of *Rheims*. See Aim. l. 5. Flod. in Chron. Mezeray. Favin. Marlot. Theat. d'Hon.



C H A P.

C H A P. XVII.

*A Chronological and Historical
TABLE of the Anointing and
Coronation of the Queens of
France, of the Second and Third
Race.*

(a) **BERTHA**, Wife of King *Pepin*,
was Anointed and (b) Crown'd in
the Church of *St. Dennis* (c) by Pope
Stephen III. with the King her Husband, and
her

(a) She was the Daughter of *Charibert*, Count of *Laon*.

(b) This Ceremony was done in Time of Mass,
which has ever since been observ'd. See the Annals of
St. Berin of *Metz*.

(c) *St. Dennis*, or *Denys*, a small Town, known
thro' all *Europe*, situate about two Leagues from *Paris*,
in the Isle of *France*. It is renown'd for its Great
Church and Royal Abbey, whose Name it bears,
which was founded upon the Sepulchre of *St. Denys*,
the Apostle of this Kingdom; and of his Compani-
ons, *Rusticus*, and *Eleutherus*, the first Martyrs of
France. They say, That the first Chapel built here by
Catula, a Pious Lady, being ruin'd, *Dagobert I.* at
the Instance of *St. Genevieve*, erected a Church in that
Place in 630, to the Honour of *St. Denys*, and his
Companions; which he adorn'd with the finest Work
of that Time; covering with Silver Plates the Part
that was over the Holy Bodies. He founded there a
Rich Abbey, where he ordinarily resided, and held his
R 2 Audiences;

244 *The Anointing and Coronation*

her Two Sons *Charles* and *Carloman*, in *August 754*. *Hermengarde*, Daughter of *Hildegard*, of the House of *Saxony*, first Wife of *Louis I.* call'd *The Debonnair*, was Anointed and Consecrated at *Rhelms*, with the King her Husband, by Pope *Stephen V.* in the Year 816. It is observ'd, That this Pope being come to *France*, purely to Crown *Louis I.* as Emperor of the West, (a) brought with him Two Crowns of Gold, one set with Jewels for the King, and the other plain for the Queen.

Judith, Daughter of *Welf*, Count of *Ravensberg*, Second Wife of *Louis I.* was Anointed and Crown'd on her Wedding-Day at *Frankfort*, in 819.

Audiences; and after gave his Apartments to the Religious, when he retir'd to his Palace of *Clichy*. But this Church being spoil'd by the Infidels, *Pepin* undertook to rebuild it more Magnificently; and it was not finish'd, till *Charlemagne*. Since *Dagobert*, our Kings have paid a particular Devotion to the Saints aforesaid, by adding to the Riches and Beauty of it. Many have been Crown'd there; and most of them are wont to go, just after their Coronation, to pray for the Intercession of these Saints, in order to the Publick Welfare. They have also chosen it for their Burial-Place. The Queens of *France* have long been Crown'd there; and we may fairly say, That no Place contains more Things of Value, than what the Bounty of our Kings has put into the Treasury of this Church. See le Moines Vie de *Dagob.* & *Mezeray Hist. de Fr.* Tom. I. l. 8.

(a) *Louis* had already been Crown'd as King of *Aquitain*, in 800.

Hermentrude,

Ch. 17. of the Kings of France. 245

Hermentrude, Wife of *Charles the Bald*, and Daughter of *Prince Vodon*, was Anointed at *Soissons* by *Hincmar* Archbishop of *Rheims*, in the Year 866 (a).

Frederune, the first Wife of *Charles the Simple*, was Anointed in the Church of *St. Remy*, by *Hervé* Archbishop of *Rheims* (b), April the 18th, 907.

Emmine, Wife of *Raoul*, was crown'd at *Rheims* by the Archbishop *Sculphe*, in 923.

Gerberge, Daughter of the Emperor *Otho*, Wife of *Louis d'Outremer* was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims* by the Archbishop *Artald*, on her Wedding-Day, in 942.

Constance, Daughter of *William* Count of *Arles*, and of *Blanche* of *Anjou*, Wife of King *Robert*, was anointed at *Orleans* by *Servinus*, Archbishop of *Sens*, in the Year 990 (c).

After *Constance*, we do not find that *Matilda*, and *Anne* of *Sclavonia*, the first and second Wives of *Henry I.* were anointed; no more than *Bertha* Daughter of *Florent I.* Count of *Holland*, Wife of *Philip I.* *Alice* of *Savoy* Daughter of *Humbert II.*

(a) See Flodoard. Hist. Eccles. Rem. l. 1, 2, 3, & 4. Guill. Marlot. Metrop. Rem. Hist.

(b) Melange Curieux du P. Labbe.

(c) Doublet. Hist. de France.

246 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Count of *Maurienne*, and Prince of *Piedmont*, Wife of *Louis le Gros*; It appears, that this Ceremony was interrupted under these Three Reigns, and did not revive till *Louis VII.* call'd *The Younger*, who had Three Wives; The first was call'd

Eleonor, Daughter of *William* Duke of *Aquitain*; she was anointed and crown'd at *Bordeaux*, with King *Louis VII.* her Husband, in *August 1137*. The second was call'd

Constance of *Arragon*, Daughter of *Alphonso* King of *Castille*; she was anointed and crown'd at *Orleans*, with King *Louis VII.* her Husband, by *Hugo* Archbishop of *Sens*, in *1152*. And the third call'd

Adelle, or *Alice*, Daughter of *Theobald the Great*, Count of *Champagne*, was anointed and crown'd Queen of *France* by *William Theobald*, Archbishop of *Rheims*, her Brother, in *1158*, in the Church of *Rheims*, with her Husband King *Louis VII.*

Elizabeth, or *Isabella*, Daughter of *Baldwin*, Count of *Hainault*, first Wife of *Philip the August*, was anointed and crown'd Queen at *St. Denys*, *May the 29th 1180*, by *Guy* Archbishop of *Sens*, with *Philip the August* her Husband, who had been already crown'd at *Rheims* in *1179*.

Blanche, Daughter of *Alphonso VIII.* King of *Castille*, Wife of *Louis VIII.* was anointed and crown'd, with the King her Husband,

Ch. 17. of the Kings of France. 247

band, in the Church of Rheims, August the 6th, 1223, by William de Janville, then Archbishop; the King of Jerusalem assisted at this Ceremony.

Margaret de Provence, eldest Daughter of Raymond Beranger, Wife of St. Louis, was anointed and crown'd Queen of France, in the Church of Notre-Dame at Paris, by Galferus Archbishop of Sens, in the Year 1224.

Mary, Daughter of John Duke of Brabant, Wife of Philip the Hardy, whom he marry'd at the Castle of Vincennes, in August 1274, was anointed in the Year following, in the Holy Chapel at Paris, by Pierre de Barbes, Archbishop of Rheims, notwithstanding the Remonstrances and Opposition of the Archbishop of Sens, the Metropolitan; to which the King answer'd, That the Holy Chapel was exempt from his Jurisdiction.

Jane of Navarre, Wife of Philip the Fair, was anointed and crown'd at Rheims by the same Archbishop in August 1285.

Clemence, second Wife of Louis le Hutin, and Daughter of Charles Martel, King of Hungary, was anointed at Rheims by Robert de Courtenay, August the 13th, 1315.

Jane, Daughter of Hue Count of Burgundy, Wife of Philip the Long, after her Marriage at Corbeil, was anointed and crown'd at Rheims, by the Archbishop

248 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Robert de Courtenay, in the Year 1316, with the King her Husband.

Jane of Burgundy, Daughter of *Robert II.* Spouse of *Philip de Valois*, was anointed and crown'd, with the King her Husband, at *Rheims*, by *William de Trye*, her Uncle, Archbishop and Cardinal, May the 27th, 1328.

Jane of Boulogne, second Wife of *John I.* and Daughter of *William* Count of *Boulogne*, and of *Margaret d'Evreux*, was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims*, with the King her Husband, by *Hue* Archbishop, September 26, 1350.

Jane of Bourbon, Daughter of the Duke of *Bourbon*, and Wife of *Charles V.* was anointed and crown'd at *Rheims* with her Husband, by Archbishop *Craon*, May the 19th, 1364.

Isabelle of Bavaria, Wife of *Charles VI.* was married, anointed and crown'd at *Amiens*, by *Richard de Picque*, Archbishop of *Rheims*, August 12, 1389. From this Queen it is observ'd, that almost all the rest have been anointed and crown'd at *St. Denys*, preferably to any other Church.

Anne of Bretagne, Daughter of *Francis*, Count d'*Etampes*, and last Duke of *Bretagne*, Wife of *Charles VIII.* was married, anointed and crown'd at *St. Dennis*, in the Year 1504. She gave her Golden Crown, enriched with Pearls, and adorned with
Nine

Ch. 17. of the Kings of France. 249

Nine Flowers-de-Lys, to this Church. They who have written upon this Coronation, say, That the Queen was dress'd in a Robe of White Sattin; that the officiating Prelate, who is not nam'd, put the Holy Chrism on her Breast, and between the Shoulders; that the Duke of Orleans supported her Crown on her Head, it being too large and weighty; that near the Queen was Madam de Bourbon, and other Ladies of the Court, and Princesses; who wore their Coronets, according to their Quality; that the Queen receiv'd the Body of our Lord at Mass; at which assisted above Twenty Archbishops and Bishops.

Claude of France, first Wife of *Francis I.* and Daughter of King *Louis XII.* was crown'd at *St. Denys* by Cardinal *du Mens*, otherwise call'd of *Luxembourg*, who anointed her on the Breast and Forehead, then gave her the Scepter, the Hand of Justice and the Ring.

Eleonor of Austria, Daughter of the Emperor *Charles V.* Second Wife of *Francis I.* was anointed and crown'd at *St. Denys*, March the 5th, in the Year 1531, by the Cardinal *de Bourbon*. The Pope's Legate, who was present at this August Assembly, gave the solemn Benediction, and full Absolution to those who assisted at this Coronation.

Catharine

250 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Catharine de Medicis, Wife of *Henry II.* was anointed and crown'd at *St. Denys* on *Whitsunday*, by *Louis Cardinal de Bourbon*, in 1549 (a).

Mary Stuart, Queen of *Scotland*, Daughter of *James Stuart V.* King of *Scotland*, and of *Mary de Lorrain*, was married to *Francis II.* in the Church of *Notre-Dame* at *Paris*, where she was likewise anointed and crown'd *April* the 24th, 1558.

Elizabeth of Austria, Wife of *Charles IX.* was married at *Mezieres*, and was anointed and crown'd at *St. Denys*, by *Charles Cardinal of Lorrain*, Archbishop of *Rheims*, in 1571.

Mary de Medicis, Daughter of *Francis de Medicis*, Great Duke of *Florence*, second Wife of *Henry IV.* after having been married by his Proxy, the Duke de *Bellegard*, his Master of the Horse, *October* 5, 1600, was again married to him in Person at *Lyons* (where the King met her *November* the 3d ensuing) by Cardinal *Aldobrandini*, who perform'd the Ceremony before at *Florence*; and this Princess Nine Years after was anointed and crown'd at *St. Denys* by the Cardinal de *Joyeuse*, *May* the 11th, 1610, with the utmost Magnificence,

(a) Pope *Paul III.* gave Indulgences to those who assisted at this Coronation. See Doublet. Hist. Page

Ch. 18. of the Kings of France. 251

in Presence of the King (a), all the Princes, Princesses, Ladies, and Lords of the Court.

This Princess is the last Queen, that has been anointed to this Time (b).

C H A P. XVIII.

By (c) whom, and where, the Queens of France are to be Anointed,

AFTER the Observations made in the Table above, it is easy to prove, that tho' many Authors would insinuate, that the Right of Anointing and Crowning the Queens of France, as well as of Blessing

(a) Who assisted at this Ceremony in a Gallery made for him on the side of the High Altar.

(b) Queen Anne of Austria, eldest Daughter of Philip III. King of Spain, Wife of Louis XIII. and Queen Maria-Teresa, of Austria, the Infanta, Daughter of Philip IV. King of Spain, Wife of Louis XIV. of Glorious Memory, not being anointed, as the others were, whether to avoid the Expence, or for other particular Reasons, Historians have not inform'd us.

(c) See Ivo Carnot. Epist. Aimoin. Favin. Theat. d'Hon. Flodoard, Marlot. Hist. de l'Egl. de Reims.

the

252 *The Anointing and Coronation*

the Nuptial Bed, belongs from all Antiquity to the Archbishop of *Rheims*; like the Archbishop of *Mentz* in *Germany* and other Kingdoms, where the Prelate who anoints the Kings, does also crown and anoint the Queens; yet it is certain, that this Privilege does not of Right belong to him, nor to any other Bishop; and that at present our Kings pitch upon any Prelate they please, for it; and it is done now in one Church, and then in another; sometimes by the Popes, sometimes by the Archbishop of *Rheims*, and sometimes by Cardinals, or other Prelates; there having been neither Place nor Prelate particularly appointed for it, till the Coronation of *Isabel*, Wife of *Charles VI.* Since whom, the Queens of *France*, have been Anointed and Crown'd at *St. Denys*; not only on account of the Nearness of it to the Capital City, and Residence of our Kings; but chiefly, for the Devotion which our Princes have for the Holy Martyrs the Protectors of *France*, whose Bodies are Interr'd in that Church; where it is probable, that our Kings would likewise be Anointed and Crown'd, if the Holy Vial, sent from Heaven for their Coronation, had not been preserv'd at *Rheims*.

C H A P.

CHAP. XIX.

*Of the Ceremonies of the Anointing
and Coronation of the Queens of
France.*

THES E have a great Resemblance with those of our Kings, and are almost as Antient.

Nothing is omitted to make the Entry and Reception of the Queen in the Town of *St. Denys*, stately and magnificent: The Preparation of the Church of the Abbey of that Name where the Ceremony is usually done, is much the same with that at *Rheims*, for the King. The Church is lin'd with the richest Tapestries of the Crown; and the Choir is cover'd with Crimson Velvet, powder'd with Flowers-de-Lys, in Golden Embroidery.

Over-against the High Altar, is rais'd a Theatre eight or nine Foot high, twenty eight long, and twentytwo in breadth, with eight or ten Steps ascending to it; and in the Middle of this Theatre is plac'd another lesser, about a Foot high, for the Throne and Praying-desk of the Queen, covered with purple Velvet, powder'd with

254 *The Anointing and Coronation*

with Flowers-de-Lys, in Golden Embroidery; over which is a Canopy of the same.

The Great Master of the Ceremonies orders likewise Theatres, Ranges of Seats, Galleries and Scaffolds, on the Right and Left, for the Princes, Prelates, Ambassadors, Great Officers, Ministers, Gentlemen, and others that are present.

He causes to be erected on the Right-side, near the Altar, a Gallery or Pew glaz'd, for the King; cover'd with Tapestry and purple Velvet, Embroider'd with Golden Flowers-de Lys.

On the Left side of the Altar, over-against the King's Gallery, is a long Bench, cover'd with Cloth of Gold, for the Cardinals; and another behind, for the Archbishops, and Bishops, assisting at the Coronation. Next to the Altar, on the same side, is a Table for the Great and Lesser (a) Crown, the Scepter, the Hand of Justice, and the Ring, appointed for the Coronation of our Queens.

On the Right, at the Gospel-side, is another Table, for the Offerings, to be de-

(a) The Great Crown, is that of *Jane d'Evreux*, Wife of *Charles IV.* It is of Gold, set with Rubies, Sapphires, and large Oriental Pearls. The Lesser is of Gold, or Vermillion, made for the Coronation of each Queen, lighter than the other; presented afterwards by the Queens to the Treasury of St. *Denys*.

Ch. 19. of the Kings of France. 255

liver'd to the Ladies, who are to present them; and before this Table is a Chair of Crimson Velvet, Embroider'd with Gold, and two Cushions of the same, for the Seat of the Prelate officiating.

The Queen is dress'd in a Silver Damask, or a white Sattin; over which is a long Royal Robe of blue Velvet, lin'd with Ermines, all over powder'd with Golden Flowers-de-Lys.

The Princesses of the Blood who attend Her, have on this Day no more than three or (a) four Flowers-de-Lys on their Robes; and the Dutcheffes and Countesses have likewise Coronets on their Heads, such as belong to each of them.

Things being thus dispos'd, the Queen, who should be at St. Denys, on the Eve of her Coronation, is conducted in the Morning to the Church, by two Cardinals (b) or Archbishops; with all the Pomp and Retinue suitable to this great Ceremony. The hundred Swiss, the two hundred Gentlemen of the King's Household, Drums,

(a) *Mary de Medicis*, Wife of *Henry IV.* was in a Bodice of Green Velvet, cover'd with Flowers-de-Lys of Gold-Wire; the Gown over it was of Ermines, set with precious Stones, and her Royal Robe of Velvet, powder'd with Flowers-de-Lys of Gold, and furr'd with Ermines.

(b) At the Coronation of *Mary de Medicis*, they were the Cardinals *de Gondy*, and *de Sourdis*.

Trumpets,

256 *The Anointing and Coronation*

Trumpets, and Heralds, form the Procession; The Knights of the Order of the Holy Ghost come after, and two Ushers of the Chamber, with their Maces. The Princes, the Great Master, the Great Chamberlain bearing the Cushion on which the Queen is to kneel at the Coronation.

The Dauphin, if there be one, with the first Prince of the Blood following him, bear up the Lappets of the Queen's Robe; Three other Princes, each following according to their Rank of Proximity of Blood, carry the Crown, Scepter, and Hand of Justice.

Three Princesses of the Blood bear the Train of the Royal Robe.

The Queen thus conducted, advances to her Oratory, set up before the Altar, and after the accustom'd Prayers, she prostrates herself before the Altar, and is Anointed by a Cardinal or Prelate officiating, on the Head and (a) Breast, and in no other Place (b), saying the Prayers proper to the Crowning of Queens: It was

(a) Two Princesses of the Blood, prepare the Queen for it; At the last Coronation, Madam undress'd her Head, and Queen *Margaret* open'd the Cloths that cover'd her Breast.

(b) To shew, that Queens have no Authority by themselves; and should enterprize nothing without the Assistance of the King.

Ch. 19. of the Kings of France. 257

the Cardinal de Joyeuse; assisted by Cardinal Peron; and many Bishops, who officiated at the Coronation of *Mary de Medicis*.

The Great Almoner of France presents the Crown to the officiating Prelate, who puts it upon the Queen's Head, without quitting it, reciting the Prayer, *Accipe Coronam, &c.* Take the Crown of Glory, Honour and Delight, that thou mayest shine with Lustre, and be Crown'd with eternal Exaltation, thro' our Lord, &c.

Ordinarily, as it is the Crown of *Jane D'Evreux* which is us'd at the Coronations of our Queens, and is very Weighty, two of the first Princes support it on their Heads; as the Dukes of *Anjou* and *D'Alençon*, did to *Elizabeth* of *Austria*, Wife of *Charles IX.* Monseigneur and Monsieur to *Mary de Medicis*; for the Peers do not act as such in the Coronation of a Queen, tho' they do in that of a King.

After the Coronation-Prayer, the same Lords set on the Queen's Head a lesser Crown, set with Pearls and Diamonds.

This done, the Prelates officiating present to the Queen the Ring, Scepter, and Hand of Justice, without any Prayer. We must observe the Queen's Scepter is less than the King's.

Then she goes back from the Altar to a Throne, in the same Order as she went to it, holding the Scepter and Hand of Justice.

258 *The Anointing and Coronation*

The same Prince or Lord who carry'd the Great Crown, re-conveys it to the Throne of the Queen, where he places it before her on a high Cushion cover'd with Cloth of Gold : The other Lords, who bore the Scepter and Hand of Justice, attend likewise the Queen to the Throne. Then one of her principal Ladies rises up, and after some Reverences, presents the Horary and Prayer-book to the Princesses, who are to deliver them to the Queen ; this they do with three Reverences, to the Altar, the Queen, and the Ladies.

After this, Mass is begun by the Prelate or Cardinal officiating, and the Gospel is carry'd to the Queen, for her to kiss it, with Ceremonies like those of a King's Coronation.

After the *Credo*, the Masters of the Ceremonies give the Offerings to three Ladies, appointed to carry them to the Lady of Honour, on the great Scaffold, which they ascend, making two Reverences, one to the Altar, the other to the Queen.

After this, the Queen descends from her Throne to make her Offering, in the same Order as she was conducted to be Crown'd: The Offerings are carry'd by Three Princesses or Great Ladies, on rich Cushions, cover'd with Mantles of White Damask, fring'd with Gold.

At

Ch. 19. of the Kings of France. 259

At the Coronation of *Mary de Medicis*, they were the Dutcheſſes of *Vendôme*, *Madam de Guise*, and *Madamoifelle de Vendôme*.

These Offerings are, Wine in two ſmall Casks of Silver Gilt, the Loaf of Silver, the Loaf of Gold, and a Wax-Taper, garniſh'd with 13 Pieces of Gold.

The Queen receiving theſe Offerings from the Hands of the Princeſſes, gives them herſelf immediately to the Prelate officiating.

While the Queen is at the Offering, the Princes or great Lords carry the Scepter, the Hand of Juſtice, and the Crown; and after the Offerings, ſhe returns to the Throne in the former Order.

At the Elevation, the Queen falls on her Knees, and in the mean time the firſt Prince holds the Crown.

About the End of Maſs, the Queen deſcends from her Throne, and is conducted the third time before the Altar in the former Order.

She kneels, and lays the Crown ſhe has on her Head upon a Cuſhion prepar'd for her; and after ſhe has been Abſolv'd, ſhe receives the Holy Communion from the Prelate officiating.

At the *Agnus Dei*, the ſecond Prelate aſcends the Scaffold to the Throne, and

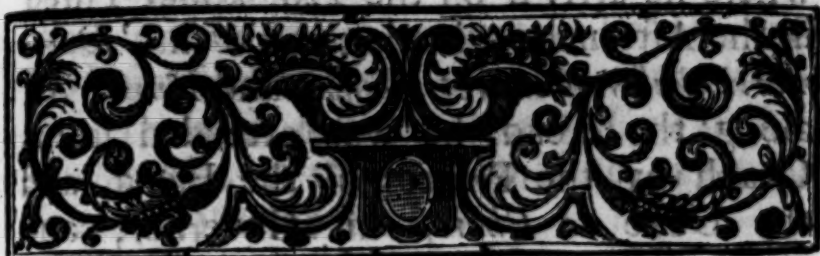
260 *The Anointing and Coronation &c.*
gives the *Kiss of Peace* to her Majesty
(a).

The Ceremony is usually clos'd with Lar-
gesses made by the Heralds to the People,
of a great Number of Pieces of Gold and
Silver, purposely struck for the Coronation;
and the Queen is re-conducted to her Ap-
partment in the Palace in the same Order
as she left it. The Bearers of the Royal
Ornaments go immediately before her,
with Musick playing, and the Acclamations
of the People.

(a) The Cardinal *de Goudy* had the Honour to give
the *Kiss of Peace* to *Mary de Medicis* at her Coro-
nation.



A R E L A.



A
R E L A T I O N

Of what Passed

*At the Ceremony of the Coronation
of Louis XV. and of what went
before and follow'd it.*

THE King having fix'd a Day for
His Anointing and Coronation,
on Sunday the 25th of October,
1722, and commanded to follow
in this Great Pomp, the Form of Cere-
monies, that had been observ'd at the A-
nointing and Coronation of Louis XIV. of
Glorious Memory, his Great Grandfather;
his Majesty left the Castle of Versailles on
the 16th of that Month, and lay at his
Palace of the Thuilleries at Paris; from

262 *The Ceremony of the*

whence he set out on the 17th for *Rheims*, where he arriv'd on the 22d, about Three in the Afternoon; having pass'd thro' *Dammartin, Villers-Cotterêts, Soissons* and *Fimes*. All along the Road, he was attended in his Coach by the Princes of the Blood, and the Duke de *Charost* his Governor, and escorted by the *Night-Guards du Corps*, the *Quarter Guards* of the *Gens-d'Arms*; The *Light Horse-Guards* of *Gray Musketeers*, the *Black Musketeers*, and the *Guards* of the *Chamber*, with the Officers belonging to each, at the Head of them.

The *Night-Life Guards* follow'd his Majesty's Coach; the *Gens-d'Arms* clos'd the March; and after them was a numerous and magnificent Retinue of Coaches and Equipages belonging to the King, the Ministers, and Lords that attended him.

Monsieur the Duke of *Orleans* was at great Expence in his Castle of *Villers-Cotterêts*, for the Reception of his Majesty. The Count d'*Evreux* Governor of the *Isle of France*, at the Head of the Officers of the *City of Soissons*, presented the Keys of it to him; who afterwards was complimented by the Officers of the Town, the *Presidial*, the *Treasurers of France*, and the *Court of Election*, with the Ordinary Ceremonies; as also by the *University*.

There were Feasts, Illuminations, and Public Rejoycings, where-ever the King made

made a Stay, or Lodg'd; and all the Ways thro' which he pass'd, from *Paris* to *Rheims*, were lin'd by vast Numbers of People, and Persons of all Ranks, who by their Zeal, and continual Acclamations of *Vive le Roy*, assur'd him of their Submission, and the Sincerity of their Wishes.



The Arrival of the KING at Rheims.

AT some Distance from *Rheims*, the Troops of the Household, and the Regiments of *French* and *Swiss* Guards, were drawn up in Battalia, under the Command of the Duke of *Villeroy*, Captain of the Life-Guards. The Prince *de Rohan*, Governor of *Champagne*, with the Marquis *de Grand Pré*, Lieutenant-General of the Province, went before the King, at the Head of the Town-Officers, and presented him with the Keys of the City of *Rheims*; into which he made his Entry in the following Order.

The Detachments of the Two Companies of Musketeers, who always attended the King during his Journey, march'd at the Head; then a Coach of the Duke of *Chartres*, two of the Duke of *Orleans*, one

of the King's, the Guards of the Chamber, another Coach of the King's, in which were Prince *Charles* of *Lorrain*, Great Master of the Horse of *France*, the Prince *de Turenne*, Great Chamberlain, the Duke *de Gévres*, first Gentleman of the Chamber, and the principal Officers of the King's Household.

The Pages of the Great and Small Equerry, the King in his Coach of State, with the Dukes of *Orleans*, of *Chartres*, and *Bourbon*, the Count of *Clermont*, the Prince of *Conty*, and the Duke *de Charost*. The Prince of *Rohan*, and the Marquis *de Grand Pré* were on Horse-back, before the Coach; and at the Boot, on the King's side, on Horse-back, was the Duke *D'Harcourt*, Captain of the Quarter-Guards; all round the King's Coach were Twenty-four Valets on Foot, the Night Life-Guards, the Horse Grenadiers, the Four Companies of Life Guards; the Two Companies of Musketeers; the Light-Horse following the King's Coach; and the *Gens-d'Arms* of the Guard clos'd the March.

The Grand Master, and the Master of the Ceremonies, had also their Places in the Procession.

The Town-Officers of *Rheims* had rais'd Triumphal Arches at the Field-Gate, and the Gate of *Vesle*, and near the Great Square of the Metropolitan Church, adorn'd with proper Emblems and Inscriptions; and they were guarded by the Burghers under Arms.

The



The Arrival of the KING at the Church.

THE King cross'd the great Street of the Suburb of *Vesle*, between the Regiments of *French* and *Swiss* Guards, who were plac'd in a Line under Arms from the Gate of *Vesle*, to the great Gate of the Church. The King alighting from his Coach, was receiv'd at the Church-Door by the Archbishop Duke of *Rheims*, at the Head of his Chapter, the Canons being in Copes of Cloth of Gold, assisted by *John-Joseph-Languet*, Bishop of *Soissons*; *Nicholas Charles de Saulx de Tavanne*, Bishop and Count of *Châlons*; *Charles de St. Albin*, Bishop of *Laon*, Peer of *France*; *Francis Trudaine*, Bishop of *Senlis*, *Francis-Honoré-Antoine de St. Aignan*, Bishop and Count of *Beauvais*; *Pierre Sabastier*, Bishop of *Amiens*; and by *Francis de Chasteauneuf de Rochebaune*, Bishop and Count of *Noyon*, his Suffragans, all in their Pontifical Habits.

The King fell upon his Knees at the Church-Door, on a Rich Cushion set ready for him; and after a short Prayer, and kissing the Book of the Gospels, he rose up, and receiv'd Standing the Compliment of the

266 *The Ceremony of the*

the Archbishop of *Rheims*: Then the Chanter of the Church sung the *Response*, *Eccc ego mitto*; and while it was continu'd by the Musick, the Clergy enter'd the Choir in Procession; and the King, walking the last after the Prelates, was conducted to a Pew, under a Canopy, in the middle of the Choir, before the High Altar, where he assisted at the *Te Deum*, perform'd by the Musick and Organ, with a continu'd Discharge of the Cannon and Fire-Arms.

During the *Te Deum* a costly Sum of Silver Gilt was brought from the Sacristy, weighing about 125 Marks, which the King presented to the Church of *Rheims*; the Duke of *Orleans* receiving it from the Duke de *Villequier*, first Gentleman of the Chamber, presented it to the King, who laid it upon the Altar, with the ordinary Ceremonies.

The *Te Deum* ended, the Archbishop, after some Prayers, gave the Benediction; after which the King retir'd into the Archiepiscopal Palace, that was adorn'd with the finest Furniture of the Crown. Here he was complimented by the Chapter of *Rheims*, the Abbot *Batchelier* Dean and Deputy of the Chapter, making the Harangue to him.

The Body of the City made their usual Presents; the University paid their Devoirs to him by the *Sieur Gerard* their Rector;

Coronation of Louis XV. 267

Rector ; as did also the Courts of Presidial and of Election, of *Rheims*.

On the 23d and 24th in the Morning, the King visited several Churches ; and on the 24th in the Afternoon, attended by the Duke of *Orleans*, the Princes of the Blood, the Duke *de Charsst*, follow'd by the whole Court, went to the Metropolitan Church ; where he plac'd himself in the middle of the Choir, in a Pew erected beneath a Canopy of Purple Velvet, powder'd with Flowers-de-Lys of Gold, with the Princes of the Blood on his Right, his Governor on his Left, and the Principal Officers about him. The Cardinal *de Rohan*, Great Almoner of *France*, was on the Right of it, and the Cardinals *de Bissy*, *du Bois*, and *de Polignac*, on the Left.

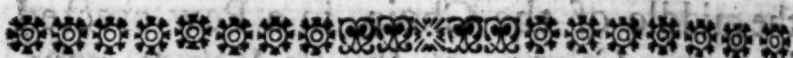
The Archbishop and Bishops invited by the King to the Ceremony, were placed near the Altar on the Right, and the Places on the other side were fill'd by the Lords of the Court. His Majesty assisted at the first Vespers of the Coronation, sung by the Archbishop of *Rheims*, who was in the first Seat of the Choir, on the Right ; and they were continued by the King's Musick, and that of the Church.

After Vespers, the Bishop of *Angers* preach'd a very Eloquent Sermon on the Ceremony of the Coronation, from this Text, *Samuel took a Vial of Oyl, and anointed him,*

268 *The Ceremony of the*

him, &c. and from that Day the Spirit of the Lord was upon David, 1 Sam. Chap. x. and xvi.

The Sermon ended, the King left the Church in the former Order, and return'd to the Archbishop's Palace, where he Confess'd to *F. de Lignieres*, Jesuit, His Confessor in Ordinary.



Sunday, *the Coronation Day*, October 25, 1722.

THE Metropolitan Church of *Notre Dame* at *Rheims*, had been prepar'd with great Magnificence; the High Altar was set out with Cloth of Silver, lac'd with Gold, and charg'd with the Arms of *France* and *Navarre* in Embroidery, which, with the Copes, had been presented by the King the Evening before.

The Throne where the King was to sit after his Coronation, was in the Middle of the Lobby, that divides the Nave from the Choir, under a Rich Canopy of Purple Velvet, powder'd with Flowers-de-Lys of Gold: The Oratory before the Throne was cover'd in the same Manner with that of the Choir; and all the Seats or Benches on which were plac'd the Peers, the Great Offi-

Coronation of Louis XV. 269

Officers, and all that had any Function, or were invited, were likewise so cover'd.

And, as the Ceremony began early in the Morning, they took the Precaution to illuminate the Church by a great Quantity of Sconces, and Branches of Tapers.

While the first Canonical Hour was sung, the Archbishop of *Rheims*, who had in the Sacristy dress'd himself in his Pontifical Robes, seated himself in a Chair that was set ready for him, over-against the King's Oratory, with his Face turn'd towards the Choir. The Bishops of *Soissons* and *Amiens*, who discharg'd the Offices of Deacon and Sub-Deacon, plac'd themselves on each side of him; and the Bishops of *Senlis*, *Nantes*, *Verdun*, and *St. Papoul*, who were to sing the Litanies, took their Places on the Right side of the Altar.

The Cardinal *de Rohan*, Great Almoner of *France*, the Cardinals *de Bissy*, *de Gévres*, *Du Bois*, (Prime Minister) and *de Polignac*, all in their Rochets and Cardinals Caps, were on a Form something above, but less advanc'd forward than the Bench of the Ecclesiastical Peers.

The Archbishops of *Tholouse*, *Bourdeaux*, *Sens*, *Alby*, the Bishop of *Toul*, nominated to the Archbishoprick of *Tours*, the Bishops of *Metz*, *Angers*, *Chartres*, *Rennes*, *Blois*, *Troyes*, *Cisteron*, *Auranches*, *Puy*, and *Leitoure*, who were invited by the King, were
in

in their Rochets and Purple Camails, on Forms behind the Ecclesiastical Peers: The Abbots *de Brancas*, and *de Premeaux*, Agents of the Clergy, were behind the Bishops; as were the Abbots *Milon*, *de le Vieuxville*, *d'Argentré*, *de Froulay*, *Caulet*, and *de Pezé*, Almoners of the King, in their Rochets, and Black Robes over them.

The Sieurs *Amelot*, *Bignon de Blanzzy*, *Le Pelletier des Forts*.

The Abbot *de Pomponne*, the Count *de Luc*, and the Sieurs *d'Angervilliers*, *d'Argenson*, *d'Harlay*, and *d'Odun*, Counsellors of State, the Sieurs *d'Herbigny*, *Bernard*, *de le Grandville*, *Orry*, *de Vatan*, *de Fontanieu*, *de Talhoûet*, *d'Ombreval*, *de Vanolles*, and *le Pelletier*, Masters of Requests, all in their Robes of Ceremony, were also invited, and sat below the Archbishops and Bishops; and the Sieur *Noblet* representing the Sieur *Ranchin*, Dean of the King's Secretaries.

Perin, as first Procurator Syndic.

Poisson, in Quality of Syndic.

Le Noire de Cindré, as Third Syndic.

Archembault, and *Carpot*, as Ancient Secretaries of the King, Deputies of the Company, according to the King's Letter *de Cachet*, were behind the Masters of Requests.

The Ecclesiastical Peers, in their Pontifical Robes, were by the Altar, on the Epistle-side.

The

Coronation of Louis XV. 271

The Mareschals *d'Estreés*, *de Tessé*, and *d'Huxelles* who were to bear the Royal Ornaments at this Ceremony, were on a Bench behind that of the Lay-Peers.

The Marquis *de la Vrilliere*, the Count *de Maurepas*, and the Sieur *le Blanc*, Secretaries of State, were on a separate Bench beneath, and more retir'd than that of those Three Marshals of *France*.

The Marshals *de Matignon*, and *de Bezons*, and other Lords of the Court, and principal Officers of his Majesty, were all upon Benches and Forms, set for them by the Great Masters, and Masters of the Ceremonies, according to Custom.

The Pope's Nuntio, and the Ambassadors of *Spain*, *Sardinia* and *Malta*, were invited, and conducted in the usual manner to their Gallery, on the Left side of the Altar; and with them were the Chevalier *de Saintot*, and the Sieur *de Rémond*, Introducers of Ambassadors.

On the other side of the Altar, to the Right, in a Gallery, was *Madame*, accompany'd with *Madame* the Dutches of *Lorrain*, the Infante *Don Emanuel*, Brother of the King of *Portugal*, and the Princes and Princesses of *Lorrain*, who came *Incognito* to *Rheims*, to view the Coronation.

Then came the Lay-Peers, who, after the ordinary Ceremonies and Reverences,
were

272 *The Ceremony of the*

were conducted by the Master of the Ceremonies to their Bench near the Altar on the Gospel-side, dress'd as they are describ'd above, with their Coronets over a Cap of Purple Sattin.

The D. of	{ Orleans Chartres Bourbon }	Representing the	Duke of	{ Burgundy Normandy Aquitaine }
The C. of	{ Charolois Clermont }		Count of	{ Toulouse Flanders }
The Pr. of	{ Conti }			{ Champagne }

The 3 former wore the Ducal Coronet, the 3 latter that of a Count ; the Dukes of *Orleans* and *Bourbon*, and the Prince of *Conti*, had upon their Robes the Collar of the Order of the Holy Ghost.

Besides the Places we have spoken of, there were erected between the Pillars on both Sides of the Choir, above the Seats of the Canons, Galleries in the Form of an Amphitheatre for Persons of Distinction ; and there was a particular Amphitheatre for the King's Musick, behind the High Altar.

Things being thus dispos'd, the Six Lay-Peers, and the Five Ecclesiastical Peers, approaching the Archbishop Duke of *Rheims*, deputed by Consent the Bishops of

Coronation of Louis XV. 273

of *Laon* and *Beauvais*, to go and seek the King, which they did in order of Procession, with the Ceremonies above describ'd; only the Hundred Gentlemen Pensioners were not present, the King having dispens'd with them by an Arret in *August* 1722, on Account of the great Age and Infirmities of the Duke de *Laufun*, their Captain, without drawing it into Consequence.

The King being arriv'd at the Church through a large Open Gallery, built from the Hall of the Archbishop's Palace to the Church-Door, dress'd only in a Coat of *Crimson-Satin*, as above is describ'd, was conducted by the two Bishops aforesaid, first to the Foot of the Altar, then to a Seat prepar'd for him beneath a Canopy, in the middle of the Choir, as we likewise intimated above.

The Dukes of *Villeroy* and *Harcourt*, Captains of the Guards in their ordinary Habits, but very Magnificent, took their Places on the Right and Left of the King's Seat, the Marquis de *Courtenvaux*, Captain of the Hundred *Swiss*, in his Habit of Ceremony, took his Place on the Right Side of his Majesty's Seat; and the Six Guards of the *Sleeve*, dress'd as aforesaid, with their Partizans in their Hands, were plac'd lower, on each Side the Choir; the Marshal de *Villars*, representing the Constable, habited like the Lay-Peers, was seated near

T

the

274 *The Ceremony of the*

the King, having on each side the Sieurs *Millet*, and *de Varennes*, Ushers of the Chamber, in White Sattin, with their Maces. The Sieur *d'Armenonville*, Keeper of the Seals, discharging the Place of Chancellor of *France*, in his Habit of Ceremony, was on another side something more distant.

The Prince *de Rohan*, performing the Office of Great-Master of the King's Household, with his Staff of Command in his Hand, was on a Bench behind the Chancellor, having on his Right the Prince of *Turenne*, Great Chamberlain of *France*; and the Duke *de Villequier*, first Gentleman of the Chamber on his Left; all three Habited like the Lay-Peers, with the Coronet of a Count upon their Heads.

Prince *Charles* of *Lorraine*, Master of the Horse of *France*, who is to take the Cap of his Majesty when he puts it off in the Ceremony, and was appointed to bear the Train of the Royal Robe, was near the King on his Right Hand. The Duke *de Charost*, Governor of the King, was on a Seat before the Bench of the Secretaries of State; the Marshal Duke of *Tallard*, the Count *de Marignon*, the Count *de Medavy*, and the Marquis *de Goesbriant*, Knights of the Order of *The Holy Ghost*, appointed to carry the Offerings in the Habit, and large Robe of Ceremony of the Order, were in the four first High Seats of the Choir, belong-

Coronation of Louis XV. 275

belonging to the Canons, on the Epistle-side. The Marquis *de Dreux*, Great Master of the Ceremonies, and the Sieur *des Granges*, Master of the Ceremonies, took their proper Places, dress'd as above.

When the Places were thus taken, the Archbishop Duke of *Rheims*, presented the Holy Water to the King, and the rest that were Invited, or had any Office at the Ceremony; then the *Veni Creator* was sung; after which the Canon for the Week begun the Third Hour; and in the mean Time the Holy Vial came to the Church-Gate, where it was receiv'd by the Archbishop of *Rheims*, in the Order, and with the Ceremonies above-mention'd. It was brought by Father *Gaudart*, Grand Prior of the Abbey of *St. Remy*, under a Canopy born up by the Sieurs *de Romaine*, *Godet*, and *St. Catharine*, Knights of the Holy Vial, dress'd in White Sattin and a Robe of Black Silk, and by the Sieur *Clignet*, Bailiff of the Abbey of *St. Remy*, and was conducted by the Marquis *de Prie*, the Count *d'Estaing*, the Marquis *d'Alegre*, and the Marquis *de Beauvau*, whose Ranks were drawn by Lot, and they went with their Squires before them, in the Order recited before, preceded by the Friars Minims, the Canons of the Collegiate Church of *St. Timothy*, and the Religious of the Abbey of *St. Remy*.

276 *The Ceremony of the*

When the Archbishop plac'd the Vial upon the Altar, the Four Barons or Lords who attended it, seated themselves in the Four first Chairs of the Canons, on the Gospel side, and their Gentlemen in the lower Chairs, holding their Escutcheons before them; the Grand Prior, and Treasurer of the Abbey of St. Remy, were at the side of the Altar, during the Ceremony, as well as the Grand Prior, Treasurer, and one of the Ancient Religious of the Abbey of St. Dennis, who brought the Royal Ornaments from the Treasury, and staid to keep them ready for the Coronation.

In the mean Time, the Archbishop went behind the Altar to put on the Necessary Habits for Mass, and at his Return, he receiv'd the King's Promises of Protection to all the Churches subject to the Crown, and after the Antient Formalities, the King pronounc'd, holding his Hands upon the Holy Gospels, the Oath of the Kingdom, those of the Orders of the Holy Ghost, and of St. Louis, and that of observing the Edict upon Duelling.

Then the Duke de Villequier, first Gentleman of the Chamber to the King, took off his Long Robe, and put it into the Hands of the first *Valet de Chambre*; and Prince Charles of Lorrain receiving the Cap of his Majesty, gave it to the first
Valet

Coronation of Louis XV. 277

Valet of the Wardrobe. After which the King took some of the Royal Ornaments.

The *Litanies* were sung by the Bishops of *Senlis*, of *Verdun*, of *Nantes*, and of *St. Papoul*, and the *Unctions* were made by the Archbishop, and the Bishops of *Laon* and *Beauvais*, they opening the King's Habit; after which the King receiv'd the Holy *Unctions* from the Hands of the Archbishop (that is of *Rheims*, which is always meant in this Relation) and the Two other Bishops assisted him in closing his Habit with the Ties of Gold-Lace; then, when the King has taken the Gloves, after the Benediction of them, the Ring, the Scepter, and the Hand of Justice, the *Sieur d'Armenonville*, Keeper of the Seals of *France*, representing the Chancellor, goes up to the Altar and calls the Peers in Order, as above; then the King was Crown'd with the Ordinary Ceremonies.

So likewise he was Enthron'd with the General Acclamations of *Vive le Roy*, the Salvo's of the Artillery, the Drums beating, Trumpets and other Instruments playing, and Gold and Silver Medals were distributed, representing on one Side the King's Bust, with this Inscription.

278 *The Ceremony of the*

LUD. XV. REX CHRISTIANISSIMUS,

Louis XV. Most Christian King.

And on the Reverse, the Time of his Coronation, with this Inscription or Legend.

REX CÆLESTI OLEO UNCTUS.

The King, Anointed with Heavenly Oyl.

And in the Exergue,

REMIS, 25 OCT. 1722.

At Rheims, Oct. 25, 1722.

These Medals were distributed in the Choir, and in the Body of the Church by the Heralds at Arms; and after the *Te Deum* begun by the Archbishop of Rheims, and sung in full by the King's Musick, Mass is solemnly celebrated by the Archbishop, at the High-Altar, and Low Mass is begun at the Altar in the Lobby, according to Custom; it was said thrice by M. the Abbot *Guynot*, Chaplain in waiting, and it was serv'd by the Sieurs *Paulmier*, and *Evrard*, Clerks of the Chapel, in their Surplices. On the side of the Altar, were on their Knees, Mons^r. the Abbot *Milon*, the King's

Coronation of Louis XV. 279

King's Almoner, in his long Habit, and in his Rochet; the Abbot *Bayle*, Chaplain in Ordinary, likewise in his long Habit, and the Abbot *Pernot*, Clerk of the Chapel. In the mean time the Bishop of *Soissons* sung the Gospel of the solemn Mass; the Book of which was after brought to the King on his Throne to be Kiss'd by him, with the Accustom'd Ceremonies and Reverences.

The Offerings were made as usual; the Marshal Duke of *Tallard* carry'd the Vessel of Silver Gilt, in which was the Wine presented by the King at Arms; the Count *de Matignon* carry'd the Loaf of Silver; the Count *de Medavi* the Loaf of Gold, and the Marquis *de Goesbriant* the Thirteen Pieces of Gold in the Purse, having received them all from the Heralds at Arms. When the King was at the Altar to offer them, he gave the Scepter to the Marshal *de Tessé*, and the Hand of Justice to the Marshal *d'Huxelles*; afterwards, he resum'd them, and re-ascended the Throne in the Order as he descended from it.

When the Archbishop had given the solemn Benediction, the Great Almoner of *France* went to receive the Kiss of Peace from Him; and going up to the Throne, he approach'd the King, and gave it to his Majesty; as did after the Peers, Ecclesiastical and Laical, as usual.

Before the Offertory, the Abbot *Milon*, the King's Almoner, having try'd and tasted the Bread that was to be Consecrated for Communicating the King, brought it from the Lobby to the High Altar.

The Mass ended, the King goes down from his Throne to Communicate, as he went to Offer; and being before the Altar, Monsieur the Duke of *Orleans*, representing the first Peer, took off his Crown, which he deliver'd to the Marshal *d'Estreés*; and the King gave his Scepter and Hand of Justice to the Marshals *de Tessé* and *d'Haxelles*.

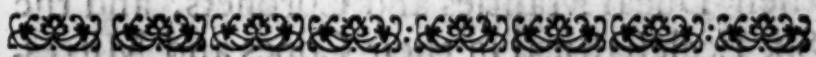
Then he is *Reconcil'd* under a Pavilion near the High Altar on the Epistle side, by *F. Lignieres* his Confessor; and falls on his Knees at the Foot of the Altar, and receives the Absolution of the Archbishop, and the Communion in both Kinds.

While he Communicates, the Communion-Cloth is spread on the Side of the Altar, by the Cardinal *de Rohan*, Great Almoner of *France*, and by *Henry Charles du Cambout de Coislin*, Bishop of *Metz*, first Almoner; and on the King's side, by the Dukes of *Orleans* and *Chartres*, as first Princes of the Blood.

When the King has Communicated, the Archbishop returns the Great Crown of *Charlemagne* to the King, which he holds for some Time upon his Knees, while he performs his Thanksgiving Devotions; and
after

after the Archbishop has purify'd the Chalice, he takes that Crown from the King, gives it to the Marshal d'Estreés for him to carry it, and another that is lighter to his Majesty, made for the Purpose, and enrich'd with the finest Jewels of the Crown; then the King resumes his Scepter and Hand of Justice, and after a profound Reverence to the Altar, he returns to the Archbishop's Palace, thro' the same Open Gallery we spoke of before, in the following Order.

In the mean Time, the Holy Vial is remitted to St. Remy, in the same Manner as it was brought in the Morning.



The KING's Return to the Archbishop's Palace.

THE Count de Montforeau, Grand Provost of the Houshold, at the Head of his Company began the Proceffion.

The Marquis de Courtenvaux, Captain of the Hundred Swiss Guards, at the Head of them, marching two and two.

The King's Hautbois, Drums, Trumpets.

The Heralds at Arms.

The

282 *The Ceremony of the*

The Grand-Masters, and Masters of the Ceremonies.

The four Knights of the Order of the Holy Ghost, who carry'd the Offerings.

The Marshals *de Tessé* and *d'Haxelles*, who bore the Scepter and Hand of Justice; with the Marshal *d'Estreés* in the midst of them, bearing the Great Crown of *Charlemagne*, on a Cushion of Purple Velver.

The Marshal *de Villars* representing the Constable, bearing the Royal Sword; having the two Ushers of the Chamber on each side of him, with their Maces.

The King in his Royal Robes wearing his Crown, and holding the Scepter and Hand of Justice, amidst the Six Peers in their Ducal Mantles and Coronets, and the Six Ecclesiastical in their Copes and Mitres, walking on either Hand in Parallel Lines.

The Archbishop Duke of *Rheims*, on the Right next the King, and supporting his Arm; preceded by his Cross and Pastoral Staff, and assisted by Two Canons in their Copes.

Prince *Charles* of *Lorraine*, bearing the Train of the Royal Robe; the Dukes of *Villeroy* and *d'Harcourt*, Captains of the Guards, and the Six Guards of the Sleeve, on each side of the King; and the Duke *de Charost* his Governor.

The

Coronation of Louis XV. 283

The *Sieur Fleuriau D'Armenonville* representing the Chancellor, by himself, immediately after the King.

After him the Prince of *Rohan*, performing the Charge of Grand Master, with the Prince de *Turenne* on his right, and the Duke de *Villequier* on his left.

The Officers of the Life Guards clos'd the Procession, which held from the Church, to the Door of the King's Apartment.

When he enter'd it, he put off his Gloves and Linnen that had touch'd the Holy Unction, and gave them to the Bishop of *Metz*, his first Almoner, to be burnt according to Custom.

In the mean Time, Five Tables were prepar'd in the Archbishop's Hall, for the Feast of the Coronation. That of the King was set as usual before the Chimney over-against the Door of his Majesty's Apartment, on a Floor, rais'd four Steps, about two Foot high, under a large Canopy of Purple Velvet, powder'd with Flowers-de-Lys in Golden Embroidery.

The Tables of the Ecclesiastical and Lay-Peers, were on the Right and Left side of the Hall, at some distance from the Platform of the King's, and about two Foot lower.

At the End of the Ecclesiastical Peers, which was on the Right by the Windows, was another, plac'd on the same Line for the Embassadors who were invited; where
the

the Pope's Nuncio held the first Rank. At the End of the Table of the Lay-Peers, a fourth was plac'd on the same Line, call'd the Table of Honours, for the Great Chamberlain and the other Lords, who had a Right to sit there.

The Tables thus set ready, the Duke *de Brissac*, Grand Pannetier of France, or Master of the Pantry, commanded the King's Table to be spread; and brought the Large Royal Cup, and Padlock of his Office to his Majesty; accompany'd by the Marquis *de Lanmery* Great Cupbearer, carrying the King's Salver, Glasses, and Decanters; and by the Marquis *de le Chesnay*, Great Squire Carver, bearing the Royal Spoon, the Fork, and Carving Knife. These three Great Officers were in Habits and Robes of black Velvet, turn'd up with Cloth of Silver.

The Grand Master of the Ceremonies, having given Notice to the Great Master of the Household, that the Service for the King's Table was ready, and the Prince of Rohan (who supply'd this Place, Monsieur the Duke of Bourbon, representing one of the Ancient Peers,) having his Majesty's Order to command it to be brought up; he went as Great Master of the Household, where the Dishes were prepar'd and order'd up, the first Course in this Method.

First,

Coronation of Louis XV. 285

First, were the Hautbois and Flutes of the King's Chamber, playing such Marches and Flourishes as were proper.

The six Heralds at Arms.

The Grand Master, and Master of the Ceremonies.

The Twelve Masters of the Household, two and two with their Staves.

The Marquis *de Livry*, first Master of the Household.

The Prince *de Rohan*, with his Staff of Command, going immediately before the Service; the Duke *de Brissac*, carrying the first Dish; follow'd by the Gentlemen Waiters, who brought up the other Dishes.

The Marquis *de la Chesnay*, plac'd in order the Dishes on the Table, uncover'd them, tasted them, cover'd them again; while the Prince *de Rohan*, preceded by the same Retinue, went to signify it to the King; who came to his Table in this Manner.

The Hautbois, Trumpets and Flutes.

The Six Heralds at Arms.

The four Knights of the Order of the Holy Ghost.

The Marshal *d'Estreés*, with the Great Crown of *Charlemagne*, on a Cushion of purple Velvet; between the Marshals *de Tessé* and *d'Huxelles*.

The Prince of *Rohan*, between the Prince *de Turenne*, and the Duke *de Villequier*.

The

The Marshal Duke of *Villars* with the Sword, and the two Ushers of the Chamber with their Maces, on each side of him.

The King with his magnificent Crown of Diamonds upon his Head; and the Scepter, and Hand of Justice; the Ecclesiastical Peers in their Copes and Mitres, on his Right, and the Lay-Peers habited as above, on his Left.

The Two Captains of the Guards, and the King's Governor following him; and the six Guards of the Sleeve, or the *Scotch* Guards, marching in two Lines after the Peers.

The Archbishop of *Rheims*, leading the King by the Right Arm, Prince *Charles* bearing the Train of the Royal Robe, and the Keeper of the Seals behind the King, clos'd the Train.

When the King came to his Table, the Archbishop gave the ordinary Blessing to it; and while the Great Crown, Scepter, and Hand of Justice, were dispos'd on Cushions of Purple Velvet, at the right and left Corners of the King's Table, the Twelve Peers went to take their Places at their Tables, each according to his Rank, and the Order of the Call, and all on the same Side. The Archbishop of *Rheims* had behind him Two Canons assisting in their Copes, and opposite to him, Two Ecclesiasticks in their Surplices, holding his Cross

Coronation of Louis XV. 287

Cross and Crosier; The Bishops of *Soissons*, *Amiens* and *Senlis*, his Suffragans, were at the same Table, over-against the three last Ecclesiastical Peers, only in their Rochets and purple Camails.

At the Ambassadors Table, the Pope's Nuncio took the first Place; opposite to him was the *Spanish* Embassadors; the *Sardinian* on the Nuncio's side; opposite to him the *Dutch* Embassador, and the *Maltese* next to him. The Keeper of the Seals was over-against the Embassador of *Malta*, below whom was the *Chevalier de Saintot*, and the *Sieur de Rémond*, Introdutors of Embassadors.

At the Table of Honours, on the same Side and Line, were the Great Chamberlain, the first Gentleman of the Chamber, and the four Knights of the Order of the Holy Ghost, who bore the Offerings, all dress'd as they were in the Morning of the Coronation.

When the Entertainment came in, the Prince *de Rohan* presented the Napkin to the King, as also after Dinner; he was standing all the Time near the Table, on the Right of his Majesty.

The Marshal *de Villars*, with the two Ushers on each side of him, bearing their Maces, was before the Table over-against the King, and held the naked Sword all the Time.

Prince

288 *The Ceremony of the*

Prince Charles of Lorraine was behind the King's Chair; on each side of him were the two Captains of the Life-Guards. The Master of the Pantry, the Great Cup-bearer, and the Great Squire Carver were before the Table, to discharge their Duties; The Master of the Pantry chang'd the Plates, the Napkins, and the Covers; The Great Cup-bearer serv'd the King at his drinking; and when-ever he call'd for Wine or Water, went for the Glasses and Decanters, and had them all tasted before the King. The Great Squire Carver took off and replac'd the Dishes, and put those near his Majesty which he pleas'd to eat of.

The Three Marshals above-said, who bore the Great Crown, Scepter, and Hand of Justice, were plac'd near to each that was respectively carry'd by them.

The Abbot *Milon*, the King's Almoner in waiting, was at the farthest Corner of the Right side of the Table, where the Box of Table Linnen was, to open it when-ever the King was inclin'd to change the Napkins.

All the Services of the King's Table were brought by his Officers, with the same Order and Train as the first, and always with a Flourish of the Musick.

There were only three Courses, taking in that of Fruit, and the last was serv'd up by

Coronation of Louis XV. . 289

by the Duke *de Brissac*, Great Master of the Pantry.

The two Tables of Peers, those of the Ambassadors, and of Honours, were serv'd by the Officers of the City of *Rheims*, and by the most considerable Burgeffes, all at the Expence of the City ; which also defray'd the Charge of that of the King, according to Custom.

The Dutcheß of *Lorrain*, and many Foreign Princes, who were with her *Incognito*, saw the Coronation Feast, from a Gallery rais'd for them in the Hall, on the Left of his Majesty's Table.

As soon as the King had din'd, the Archbishop of *Rheims* advanc'd towards the Table, and said Grace : Then the King resum'd the Scepter and Hand of Justice, and retir'd into his Apartment, whither he was re-conducted in the same Order and Ceremony as he parted from it, to come to his Table. He then dismiss'd all the Peers, Great Officers, and Lords who attended him, and withdrew into his Closet, about Three in the Afternoon.

The Archbishop and the Spiritual Peers return'd to the Church, to put off their Pontifical Habits.

Then the Marshal of *Villars*, the Prince *de Rohan*, the Marshals *d'Estreés*, *d'Uxelles*, and *de Tessé*, the Dukes *de Villeroy*, and *d'Harcourt*, Captains of the Life-Guards,

the Marquis de Courtenvaux, the Grand-Master, and Master of the Ceremonies, the Master of the Pantry, the Grand Cup-bearer, the Great Squire Carver, and the first Master of the King's Household, went to the Town-Hall of *Rheims*, to a Table that was set ready for them. So likewise the Count d'*Estaing*, the Count de *Beauveau*, and the Marquis de *Prie*, who attended the Holy Vial, with many other Lords of the Court, had likewise a distinct Table. Both were serv'd by the Town-Officers and most Eminent Burgeses, and at the City Charge; with all the Affluence and State suitable to so great a Day.

On the Morrow of the Coronation, *October 26th*, the King, according to Ancient Custom, went in Cavalcade to hear Mass, at the Abbey of *St. Remy*. The Regiments of *French* and *Swiss* Guards lin'd the Way from the Archbishop's Palace to the Abbey; It was in this Order.

The Horse Grenadiers, the two Companies of Musketeers, the Light Horse-Guards, with their Officers at the Head of them. The Foot-Guards of the Provostship of the Household, two and two, the Grand Provost of the Household on Horse-back, at the Head of them; and a considerable Number of Lords and Courtiers, nobly dress'd and mounted.

Coronation of Louis XV. 291

Three of the King's led Horses, richly Equip'd and Caparison'd with blue Velvet, rais'd with Embroidery of Gold and Silver, led by the King's Equerries on Foot.

Twelve Pages on Horseback, of whom six were of the Chamber, three of the Great, and three of the Small Stables of His Majesty.

The Trumpets of the Chamber.

The Hundred *Smifs* in their Habits of Ceremony, on Foot, with the Marquis *de Courtenvaux* their Captain, on Horseback, at the Head of them. Many Marshals of France, and Knights of the Orders of the King, all on Horseback, without observing any Rank amongst them.

Prince *Charles* of *Lorraine* was on Horseback, immediately before the King. His Majesty was not dress'd in the Antique Manner, but in a Modern Habit of Blue Velvet, Embroider'd with Silver, mounted on a Horse very Magnificently furnish'd; the Reins were held by Two Equerries: Four more were about him on Foot: The two Captains of the Guards were on Horseback on each side of him, and the Six *Scotch* Guards were on Foot on the Wing of them.

Immediately after the King, were on Horseback the King's Governor, the Prince *de Rohan*, the Duke *de Chaulnes* the Great Chamberlain, the first Gentleman of the

292 *The Ceremony of the*

Chamber, and the Marquiss de Beringhen, First Master of the Horse.

The Dukes of Orleans, Chartres, and Bourbon; the Counts of Charolois, and Clermont, and the Prince of Conti, were on Horseback about his Majesty; the Duke of Orleans was attended by his first Gentleman of the Horse, and the Captain of his Guards; and the other Princes of the Blood, by one of their principal Officers.

Then came the Officers of the Life-Guards in Attendance; the Night Guards *du Corps*, the four Companies of the Life-Guards; and the *Gens-d'Arms* of the Guard clos'd the March, which was made with Extraordinary Pomp, and Repeated Acclamations of the People.

The King at the Abbey Gate of St. Remy was receiv'd and commended by the Sub-Prior, at the Head of all the Religious in their Copes.

He enter'd the Choir, where he heard Low Mass, during which, the King's Musick perform'd a Composition set for the Occasion.

After Mass, he went behind the High-Altar, to pay his Devotions at the Tomb of St. Remy; he view'd the Shrine of that Saint, and the Holy Vial: Then, in the former Method, return'd to the Archiepiscopal Palace.

On

Coronation of Louis XV. 293

On the same Day about Three in the Afternoon, the Commanders and Officers of the Order of the Holy Ghost, held a Chapter at the Apartments of the Duke of Orleans, where they regulated the Proceedings of the Day following, in the Ceremony of the Knighting, when the King was to be made Grand Master and Sovereign of that Order.

The 27th the King heard Low Mass, and a Composition sung by the Musicians of the Chapel, in the Church of the Jesuits; at the Gate of which he was receiv'd and complimented by Father Robinet, their Provincial.

In the mean time the Metropolitan Church, where the Ceremony of Knighting was to be perform'd, was prepar'd for it by Order of the *Sieur de Breteuil*, Provost and Master of the Ceremonies of the Order.

The High Altar was set off with the Ornaments of the Order, which are of Green Velvet, rais'd with Flames of Gold Embroider'd. Two Thrones were set for the King, under two Canopies cover'd with the same, one at the first place entring the Choir, where the King was to be at Vespers; the other near the Altar on the Gospel side, under which the King was to sign the Oath he made at his Coronation, and receive the Mantle and Collar of the

294 *The Ceremony of the*

Order. Over the Stalls were the King's Arms and those of the Knights, according to the Rank of their Reception into the Order; The greatest part of the Benches and other Places were left almost in the same manner as they had been dispos'd at the Coronation.

An Hour before the King came to Church, the Duke of Orleans conferr'd the Order of *St. Michael* on the Duke of *Chartres* and the Count of *Charolois*, who were to receive that of the *Holy Ghost*; Soon after the Cardinals *de Bissy*, *de Gèvres*, *du Bois*, and *de Polignac*, as well as the Archbishops and Bishops who were invited to this Ceremony, being come in a Body to the Gate of the Choir, were receiv'd and conducted, with the Ordinary Ceremonies, into the Chancel, to certain Forms near the Altar on the Epistle-side. The King's Almoners were behind the Bishops; the Keeper of the Seals was below the Forms or Benches of the Clergy, on an Arm-Seat, without a Back to it; With him were the Counsellors of State, the Masters of Requests, the King's Secretaries, who took the same Seats they had at the Coronation.

Opposite to the Clergy and the Council, on the Gospel-side, were the Principal Officers and Lords of the Court.

Two Galleries were reserv'd for the Dutchess of *Lorraine*, and other Foreign Princes,

Coronation of Louis XV. 295

Princes, who, as before, came *Incognito*. But the Dutcheſs could not be there on the Knighting.

About Three in the Afternoon all the Commanders, Knights and Officers of the Order of the *Holy Ghost*, being aſſembled in the King's Apartment, in the Grand Habit of the Order, the *Sieur de Breteuil*, in his Robe of Ceremony, went to inform his Maſteſty, that all was in Readineſs for it; then the King proceeded, as at the Coronation, through the ſame open Gallery.

The Grand Provost and Guards of the Provost-ſhip of the Houſhold, began the Proceſſion. Then came the Hundred *Swiſs* of the Guard, in their Habits of Ceremony, led by their Captain, Drums beating, Colours diſplay'd; the Drums, Fifes, and Trumpets of the King's Stables, the Six Heralds at Arms, the *Sieurs Chevrard* and *Halle*, one Uſher, the other Herald of the Orders of the King, the firſt bearing the Mace, and both in the Habits of the Order of the *Holy Ghost*, going before the *Sieur de Breteuil*, who went between the *Sieurs Crozat*, Great Treasuſer of the Order on his Right, and *de Montargis*, Secretary of it on his Left, in the Habits of Ceremony of the Order.

The Abbot *de Pomponne*, Chancellor of the Orders of the King, went alone in his

296 *The Ceremony of the*

Habit of Ceremony, follow'd by the Count of *Charolois*, and the Duke of *Chartres*, each going single in the *Habit of Probationers* for the Order; then, by two and two, the Marquis de *Goesbriant*, and the Count de *Medavy*, the Count de *Matignon*, and the Marshal d'*Uxelles*, the Marshals of *Tallard* and *Villars*, *Tessé* and *Estreés*: The Prince of *Conti* alone; the Duke of *Bourbon* alone; the Duke of *Orleans* alone: All Knights, in the Robes and Collar of the Order. After them the King in his *Habit of Probationer* for the Order, with the Cardinal de *Rohan* on his Right, and the Bishop of *Metz* on his Left, both Commanders of the Order; the Marquis de *Nesle* bore up the Train, and about his Majesty were the Duke of *Charost*, the two Captains of the Guards, the Great Chamberlain, the first Gentleman of the Chamber, the two Ushers of the Chamber with their Maces, dress'd in their Habits of White Sattin; the Six *Scotch* Guards Habited as at the Coronation, and many other Great Officers and Lords of the Court.

All walk'd with their Heads cover'd, from the King's Apartment, to the Entrance of the Choir, where the Chancellor, Provost, and Master of the Ceremonies, the Great Treasurer, and Secretary of the Order, preceded by an Usher and an Herald,

Herald, advanc'd to the midst of it, made the usual Reverences, and then took their Places one against another. That of the Abbot *de Pomponne* was a Stool with a loose covering of Green Velvet, Embroider'd with Flames of Gold ; over-against the Throne the Sieurs *de Breteuil*, *Crozat* and *Montargis* sat upon a like Stool farther advanc'd in the Choir, *de Breteuil* being in the midst between the others ; the Herald was alone before them ; and the Usher was likewise alone on the same kind of Stool, almost at the middle of the Choir.

The Duke of *Chartres* having enter'd, and the Count of *Charolois* after him ; they made the usual Reverences, and took their Places as Probationers opposite to one another, at the lowest part of the Choir as you enter on the Left Hand ; then all the Knights enter'd two and two, according to their Rank, and after their Reverences, they stood at the Foot of their Places till the King came in. As soon as he enter'd the Choir, he made his Respect to the Altar, and ascended the first Throne that was set for him.

The Duke of *Orleans* took the first Place on the Right of the King ; on each side of his Majesty were the Dukes of *Villeroy* and *Harcourt*, the Duke of *Charost*, the Great Chamberlain, the first Gentleman of the Chamber, and the Marquis *de Nesle*, appointed

298 *The Ceremony of the*

pointed to bear his Train. Then all the Knights went up to the High Stalls that are their ordinary Places.

The Cardinal *de Rohan* plac'd himself in one of the Lower Stalls beneath the King.

The Bishop of *Nantes*, first Almoner of the Duke of *Orleans*, sat below his Royal Highness, next to the Cardinal *de Rohan*.

The Bishop of *Metz*, first Almoner of the King, as Commander-born of the Order, was in the Chancel on a Bench set for the Ecclesiastical Commanders, which was after the Arm-Chair of the Archbishop of *Rheims*, officiating in his Cope and Mitre, and the Seats of his Assistants, who were Three Chaplains of the Chapel of the King's Musick, sitting on either side of him. Three Clerks of the same Chapel stood before the Archbishop.

When all these Seats were taken, the Abbot *de Pomponne* Chancellor of the Order, the Sieurs *de Breteuil*, *Crozat*, and *Montargis*, preceded by the Herald and Usher of the Order, left their Places to go and make the accustom'd Reverences; after which they sat down, cover'd, as did likewise the King and all the Knights; then *de Breteuil*, with the Usher and Herald before him, began again to make a Reverence to the Altar, and one to the King, to know whether they were to begin the Office, of which he gave Notice to the Archbishop.

The

Coronation of Louis XV. 299

The same Reverences were repeated before the Hymn, to give the King a Signal to be uncover'd and kneel down; and at the *Magnificat* for him to stand up.

Vespers were sung by the Musicians of the Chapel of the King's Musick; When they were ended, the four Great Officers of the Order, preceded by the Herald and Usher, began again their Reverences at the Foot of the Altar; after which, they seated themselves on the Floor of the second Throne, that was rais'd near the Altar, on the Gospel-side, each taking the Right or Left of the Throne, according to their Dignity. So that the Chancellor, the Provost, and Master of the Ceremonies, were nearest to his Majesty; the Herald and Usher of the Order, were at the Foot of the Platform, to the Right and Left.

The Knights likewise quitted their Stalls, and after their Reverences at the Foot of the Altar, they went up and plac'd themselves at the Passages, that led to the Throne, according to their Rank and Dignity.

Then the King descended from the Throne, where he had heard Vespers; and, preceded by the two Ushers of his Chamber, with their Maces, and the six *Scotch* Guards, and follow'd by his Great Almoner, the two Captains of his Guards,
his

his Governor, his Great Chamberlain, the Marquiss *de Nesle*, and many other great Officers and Lords; he went to the Foot of the Altar, made his Reverences, and then ascended his Throne near the Altar.

When the King was plac'd there, the Archbishop of *Rheims* seated himself in an Arm-Chair, that was set for him on the Platform of the Throne, and demanded, Whether his Majesty would sign the Oath of the Order of the Holy Ghost, which he took at his Coronation? To which the King having agreed, the Secretary of the Order, presented him the Register where the Writing was, that his Majesty sign'd, as well as the Profession of Faith, which all the Kings of *France* and Knights have sign'd ever since the Establishment of the Order of the Holy Ghost.

Then the King rose up, put off his Cap, and gave it to the Great Almoner: The Great Chamberlain took off his Cloak of Probation, and his Majesty kneeling on a Cushion, the Archbishop put about his Neck the Cross of the Order fasten'd with a blue String; then the Provost and Master of the Ceremonies, put the Mantle of the Order over his Majesty's Shoulders; The Great Treasurer presented the Great Collar of the Order to the Archbishop, who put it about the King's Neck; and having receiv'd from the *Sieur de Clerambault*,
Gene.

Coronation of Louis XV. 361

Genealogist of the Orders of the King, the Office of the Order, with a String of Beads of ten Courses, he presented them to his Majesty.

This done, the King cover'd himself and took his Seat; the Archbishop return'd to his Place near the Altar, and all the Knights went to the Throne, the highest in Dignity going first, to kiss the King's Hand, as Great Master and Sovereign of the Order; then they return'd to their Stalls. The Officers of the Order had likewise the Honour to kiss the King's Hand, and they stay'd on the Platform of the Throne.

After this, the Archbishop sung the *Veni Creator*, which was carry'd on by the King's Music; and in the mean Time, the Provost and Master of the Ceremonies, preceded by an Herald and an Usher, after a Reverence to the King, went down from the Throne; and went to admonish the Dukes of *Orleans* and *Bourbon*, who were to be Sponsors to the Duke of *Chartres* and the Count of *Charolois*, to conduct them to the Throne; after which, he went for those two Princes, at the lower End of the Choir, where they were plac'd as Candidates; and they, after the usual Reverences, conducted by their Sponsors, preceded by the Provost, the Herald, and Usher of the Order, went up to the Eminence where the Throne

Throne was erected; where falling on their Knees, on Cushions, before the King, the Secretary of the Order presented to them the Oath, which they read and sign'd on their Knees, as well as the Profession of their Faith, written in the same Register, which was sign'd by the King, while the Chancellor of the Order held the Book of the Gospels open, on the Knees of the King.

The Herald took off from these two Princes, their Cloak of Probation; The Great Treasurer presented the Blue String to his Majesty, with the Cross of the Order, which the King put about their Necks, over the Habit of Probation, beginning with the Duke of *Chartres*.

The Provost put the great Robe of the Order upon them; over which the King put the great Collar of the Order; which the Great Treasurer had presented to him for that purpose; Then the two New-created Knights rose up, made a Reverence to the King, went down from the Throne, and seated themselves on their Bench near the Altar.

In the mean Time, the Master of the Ceremonies having made a Reverence to the King, all the Officers of the Order, who were on the Platform of the Throne, descended from it, and began to make their Reverences again, over-against the
Altar,

Coronation of Louis XV. 303

Altar, preceded by the Herald and Usher; then they return'd to their first Places, that is, the Stools where they had sat during the Vespers.

The King then descended from his Throne; and, follow'd by all his Attendants, he began his former Reverences at the Foot of the Altar; after which he return'd to his Throne, at the bottom of the Choir, where he heard the *Compline*, sung by the Musicians of the Chapel of Musick.

This ended, the four Great Officers of the Order, preceded by the Herald and Usher, quitted their Places, made their Reverences to the Middle of the Choir, and near the Altar; and then put themselves in Motion to re-conduct the King: The Knights did the same; and follow'd them in Rank, as they came to the Church. The King descended from his Throne, in the Collar and Large Robe of the Order; the Marquis *de Nesle* bore the Train; His Majesty made one Reverence to the Altar, and returned to the Archbishop's Palace, in the same Manner, through the open Gallery, as he came from it.

When the Commanders, Knights, and Officers of the Order, were come to the King's Chamber, they put themselves in a Line to the Right and Left; the King passed through the midst of them, and when he had entered his Closet, they retired.

On

304 *The Ceremony of the*

On the 28th Day, about Ten in the Morning, the Prelates who made up the Clergy, that were invited to the Coronation, were conducted to an Audience of the King, with the ordinary Ceremonies; and the Archbishop of *Toulouse*, appointed to speak for them, complimented his Majesty, in the Name of the Clergy, and thanked him for the New Assurances of Protection which he had given them on the Day of his Coronation.

The same Day, in the Afternoon, the King, attended by the Duke of *Orleans*, the Princes of the Blood, and the Duke de *Charost*, went in his Coach to a Camp formed near the City of *Rheims*; there the King mounted on Horseback, and made a Review of the Troops of His Household, and the Regiment of *French* and *Swiss* Guards, having at his Side the Duke de *Villeroy*, who commanded these Troops during the Encampment.



The Touching of the SICK.

THE King not being able to go to *Crobenit*, or *Corbigny*, to pay his Nine Days Devotion before the Shrine of *St. Marcoul*, according to antient Usage; partly

Coronation of Louis XV. 305

partly on account of the Difficulty of the Roads, which were become almost impracticable; and partly from the advanced Season of the Year; He thought it proper, to order that Shrine to be brought in Procession from *St. Marcoul*, into the Church of the Abbey of *St. Remy* at *Rheims*; where the King appeared in Ceremony, on the 29th about 9 or 10 in the Morning, to begin there the Nine Days Devotion; which was continued by the Abbot *d'Argentré*, one of his Almoners, as *Louis XIV.* his Great Grandfather, had done before.

The King was in a Robe of Cloth of Gold, with the Collar of the Order of the Holy Ghost over it; attended in his Coach by the Dukes of *Orleans*, *Chartres*, and *Bourbon*; the Count *de Clermont*, the Prince *de Conti*, and the Duke *de Charost*.

He was received by the Prior and Religious, in their Copes; at the Church Door, with the ordinary Ceremonies; and being conducted to the Middle of the Quire, to a Seat prepared for him, the Cardinal *de Rohan* said Low Mass; during which the King communicated; The Dukes of *Orleans* and *Chartres* held the Napkin on the Side of the King, and the Abbots *Milon*, and *de le Vieuxville*, Almoners in Waiting, held the Two other Ends of it, on the Altar-side: After Mass, the King went to say his Prayers before the Shrine of *St. Marcoul*,

306 *The Ceremony of the*

set near the Altar, on the Gospel Side; then he went into the Abbey and broke his Fast; after which, he returned into the Church to hear a Second Mass; which was said by a Chaplain, belonging to the Chapel of the King's Music.

Mass ended, The King went into the Park of the Abbey, to the Walks, where there were above 2000 that had the King's Evil, and were touched by him in the following Order, beginning with the *Spaniards*, and ending with the *French*. The King was preceded by the Guards of the Provostship of the Household, the Hundred *Swiss* Guards, the Life Guards, &c. Great Numbers of Lords; after them were the Two Ushers of the Chamber, bearing their Maces, the *Sieur Dodard*, first Physician, and many of the King's Physicians and Surgeons. The Dukes *de Villeroy*, and *d'Harcourt*, on each Side of the King, and about him the Six *Scotch* Guards: The Cardinal *de Rohan* immediately after him. The King was uncovered, and while he touched the Diseased, extended his Right Hand from the Forehead to the Chin, and from one Cheek to the other, making the Sign of the Cross, and saying these Words,

Dieu te guerisse, le Roy te touche.
God cure thee, the King toucheth thee.

The

Coronation of Louis XV. 307

The first Physician supported his Hand on the Head of each of them, the Duke *d'Harcourt* held their Hands closed, and as soon as they were touched, the Great Almoner distributed the King's Alms amongst them.

On the Day of this Ceremony, the Cardinal *de Rohan*, in his Camail and Rocher, assisted by the Sieurs the Abbots *Milon*, and *de la Vieuxville*, went to the Prisons of *Rheims*, where he pronounced to more then 600 Criminals, the Liberty indulged to them by the King, on the Account of his Coronation; and his Orders to dispatch Gratis all their Pardons, and give Succours to the Needy, in order to their Return Home: Then, after a very Pathetic Exhortation to merit the King's Favour, he returned to the Archbishop's Palace, to give an Account of it to the King, and of the Exactness with which the Sieurs *d'Herbigny*, *d'Ombreval*, *de Vanolles*, and *le Pelletier*, Masters of Requests (whom he presented to his Majesty) had discharged their Commission, to examine, by Information, into those that were to be admitted to Pardon, or excluded from it. The Prisoners who were enlarged, followed the Cardinal *de Rohan*, 'till they came about the King's Apartment; and gave Expressions of their Joy and Acknowledgment, by Acclamations of *Vive le Roy*; making the Palace

resound with them ; which put an End to the Ceremony of the Coronation.

During the King's stay at *Rheims*, as well before as after his Coronation, he visited many Churches and Convents ; and went to see Madame, lodging at the Abbey of *St. Peter*, with the Nuns ; and the Dutches of *Lorrain* : who, tho' she came to *Rheims* Incognito, visited likewise the King in the Archbishop's Palace.

On the the 30th of *October*, the King set out from *Rheims*, to return to *Versailles* ; and was saluted by several Volleys of the Artillery on the Ramparts. The Prince de *Rohan*, at the Head of the Body of the City, reconducted him to some Distance from it. In the King's Coach, were the Duke of *Orleans*, the Princes of the Blood, and the Duke de *Charost* : He was preceded and followed by the Brigades in Attendance ; the *Gens d'Arms*, and the Light-Horse of the Guard, Detachments of the Two Companies of Musketees, and of the Night Life-Guards, with their Officers at the Head of them. The King lay that Night at *Fimes*, and made a Stay at *Soissons* on the 1st of *November*, being *All-Saints* Day. The Bishop of the Place officiated Pontifically, and Preached before him ; The King parted thence at Two, and about Four, came to *Villers-Cotterêts*, to the House of the Duke of *Orleans*, and at Eight, to *Chantilly*, another House of the Duke's ;

Coronation of Louis XV. 309

Duke's; where he was diverted and entertained with the greatest Regularity and Magnificence that has been known. On the 8th of *November*, he came to *St. Dennis* about Three in the Afternoon; the Bailiffs, Officers, and Sheriffs of the Town, received him at the Gates of it, and presented him with the Keys: He went to the Abbey-Church, where he was received under a Canopy, supported by the Religious: The Prior, at the Head of all the Religious in their Copes, presented the Holy Water to him, and complimented him; then the King went to kneel at an Oratory that was set for him in the Choir, and while he said his Prayers there, the Anthems of *S. Dennis* and *S. Louis* were sung; after which, going up to the Altar, he paid his Devotions before the Shrines of the Holy Martyrs, and that of *St. Louis*, and said One *De Profundis* before the Image of the deceased King *Louis XIV.* his great Grandfather; after which, having viewed the Tombs of the Kings his Predecessors, he spent a long Time in considering the Rarities in the Treasury of the Abbey; and about half an Hour after Four, he took Coach again, and set out for his Palace of the *Thuilleries*, where he arrived about Six in the Evening; having been received in the Suburb of *St. Dennis*, by the Duke de *Trême*, Governor of *Paris*, and complimented by the *Sieur de*

310 *The Ceremony of the*

Chateauneuf, Prevôt des Marchands, at the Head of the Sheriffs, the Body of the City, and the Guards, commanded by the *Sieur Buret*, their Colonel.

On the 9th about Ten in the Morning, the King was Complimented on his Happy Return, by the Supreme Courts, and the Body of the City; The *Sieur de Mesmes*, first President, at the Head of the Parliament, spoke in the Name of them; The *Sieur de Nicolai*, first President of the Chamber of Accounts, the *Sieur Richard*, President of the Court of Aids, and the *Sieur de Chateauneuf, Prevôt des Marchands*, had the Honour to do the same, each at the Head of their Companies or Societies.

In the Afternoon, the Grand Council, and the Court of the *Mint* (or of the Public Monies) complimented the King on the same Subject. The *Sieurs de Vertamont*, and *Hofdier*, first Presidents of those Bodies, being at the Head of them. The University and the *French Academy* had the Honour to do the same; the Heads of them speaking in their Name. All these Societies were presented to the King by the *Count de Maurepas* Secretary of State, and conducted by the *Sieurs* the *Marquisses de Dreux*, and *des Granges*, Grand-Master, and Master of the Ceremonies, according to Custom.

Coronation of Louis XV. 311

On the Day following, being the 10th, the King set out from *Paris*, and returned to the Castle of *Versailles*, about Evening.

We ought not to omit it in this Recital, that the Cardinal *de Noailles*, Archbishop of *Paris*, always animated with the Spirit of Religion, and a Holy Zeal for the Prosperity of the King, and the Welfare of the People, had, by an Express Injunction of *October* the 16th last past, appointed Public Prayers, throughout all his Diocesis, on occasion of the King's Coronation; which was imitated by the greatest Part of the Archbishops and Bishops in their Churches: Much less ought we to conceal it from Posterity, that the first Care of the King, after his Anointing and Coronation, was to give Thanks for it to God, and beseech Him to support his Reign, for the Glory and Advantage of the Nation, and the Good of his People; and to engage his first Pastor, and all the other Bishops, his Subjects, to joyn their Prayers with his; as he declared himself by his Letter, dated at *Rheims*, the Day after his Coronation, *October* the 26th, written to Cardinal *de Noailles*, to enjoin a *Te Deum* to be sung, by way of Thanksgiving, and to obtain a Happy and most Christian Reign.

In pursuance of this Letter, *Te Deum* was sung in the Church of *Nôtre-Dame*, at *Paris*, *November* the 12th, 1722. The supreme
X 4 Courts,

312 *The Ceremony of the*

Courts, and Body of the City, assisted at it, being conven'd with the ordinary Ceremonies; which was followed with Bonfires, Illuminations and Public Rejoycings.

We must farther observe, that this Journey of the King to *Rheims*, has been the most Magnificent that has yet appeared, and that all was regulated in it, with the greatest Judgment and good Order.

The Ministers and Great Lords, kept their Tables there with the utmost Expence and Delicacy: Among which, after the Princes, we must distinguish those of the Cardinal *du Bois*, Prime Minister, and the Duke *de Villeroy*, Captain of the Life-Guards, and Commander in Chief of all the Troops that Encamped near *Rheims*, on occasion of his Majesty's Coronation; the Memory of which will be Immortal.



A LIST



A LIST of the Princes of the Blood, Cardinals, Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Priors, Religious, and other Ecclesiasticks; Great Officers of the Crown, Captains of the Guards, Marshals of France, and other Lords, Ministers, Counsellors and Secretaries of State, Masters of Requests, Secretaries of the King, and other Officers of his Majesty, who perform'd any Function at, or were invited to the Coronation of LOUIS XV. King of France and Navarre; perform'd in the Metropolitan Church of Rheims, October the 25th, 1722.

The NAMES of the Princes, who represented the Antient LAY-PEERS.

M• PHILIPPE, Duke D'ORLEANS, Grandson of France, Regent of the Kingdom, Uncle of the King, represented the Duke of BURGUNDY.

M. LOUIS, D'ORLEANS, Duke de CHAR-
TRES, First Prince of the Blood, Uncle of the King, represented the Duke of NOR-
MANDY.

M. LOUIS

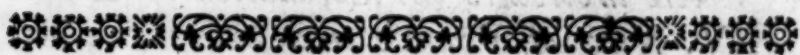
314 *The Ceremony of the*

M. LOUIS HENRY, *Duke de BOURBON*, Prince of the Blood, Cousin of the King, represented *the Duke of GUYENNE*.

M. CHARLES *de BOURBON*, *Count de CHAROLOIS*, Prince of the Blood, Cousin of the King, represented *the Count de TOULOUSE*.

M. LOUIS *de BOURBON*, *Count de CLERMONT*, Prince of the Blood, Cousin of the King, represented *the Count of FLANDERS*.

M. LOUIS-ARMAND *de BOURBON*, *Prince de CONTI*, Prince of the Blood, Cousin of the King, represented *the Count de CHAMPAGNE*.



The NAMES of the ECCLESIASTICAL PEERS.

ARMAND JULES *de ROHAN*, Archbishop Duke of RHEIMS, and Peer of *France*, perform'd his Function.

CHARLES *de ST. ALBIN*, Bishop Duke of LAON, Peer of *France*, perform'd his Function.

FRANCIS *Honoré Antoine de Beauvilliers de St. AIGNAN*, Bishop, and Count *de Beauvais*, Peer of *France*, represented the Archbishop Duke of LANGRES.

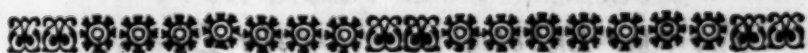
NICOLAS CHARLES *de SAULX de TAVANNES*, Bishop and Count of *Châlons*, Peer of *France*,

Coronation of Louis XV. 315

France, perform'd the Function of the Bishop Count de BEAUVAIS.

FRANCIS de Chateauneuf, de Rochebonne, Bishop and Count of Noyon, Peer of France, perform'd the Function of the Bishop of CHASLONS.

ANTOINE Hercule de Fleury, the Ancient Bishop of Frejus, Preceptor of the King, perform'd the Function of the Bishop and Count of NOYON, Peer of France.



The Names of the Prelates and other Ecclesiasticks, who had any Functions.

The Great Almoner of France,

Armand Gaston de Rohan, Bishop and Prince of Strasburg, Commander-born of the Orders of the King, did his Office.

The First Almoner,

Henry Charles du Cambout de Coislin, Bishop of Metz, Commander of the Order of the Holy Ghost, Duke and Peer of France, did his Office.

The King's Confessor,

The Reverend Father de Lignieres, Jesuit.
The

316 *The Ceremony of the*

The Deacon and Sub-deacon,

John Joseph Languot, Bishop of Soissons,

Pierre Sabatier, Bishop of Amiens.

The Preacher,

Michael Pomet de la Riviere, Bishop of Angers, preach'd on the Eve of the Coronation-Day.

The four Bishops, who sung the Litanies,

*Louis de la Vergne de } Bp. of Nantes.
Tressan . . . }*

Francis Trudaine . . . Bp. of Senlis.

N. Dromesuil . . . Bp. of Verdun.

*Gabriel Florent de Cho- } Bp. of St. Papaul.
iseul . . . }*

The King's Almoners,

The Abbots Milon, de la Vieuville; d'Argentré, de Froulay, Caulet, and Pezé.

The King's Chaplain in Ordinary,

The Abbot Bayle.

The Chaplains in Waiting,

The Abbots Guinot and Josiot.

Clerk

Coronation of Louis XV. 317

Clerk of the Chapel in Ordinary,

The Abbot, Pernot.

Clerks of the Chapel in Waiting,

The Abbots Pomier and Evrard.

*The Grand Priors and Religious of the Abbeys
of St. Remy and St. Dennis,*

*Pierre Gaudard, Grand Prior of St. Remy,
brought the Holy Vial, assisted by the
Treasurer and the Religious.*

*The Grand Prior, Treasurer, and one
Religious of St. Dennis, brought and pre-
par'd the Royal Ornaments.*

The Names of the Great Officers of the Crown.

The Great Almoner of France,

*Armand Gaston de Rohan, Bishop and
Prince of Strasburg, Great Almoner of
France, perform'd his Charge.*

The Constable,

*Louis Hector, Duke of Villars, Peer and
Marshal of France, Knight of the Three
Or-*

318 *The Ceremony of the*
Orders of the King, and of the Golden
Fleece, represented the Constable.

The Chancellor,

Gaston Jean-Baptist Fleuriau d'Armenonville,
Keeper of the Seals of France, did the Office
of Chancellor.

Grand-Master of the King's Household,

Hercule de Rohan, Prince de Soubize,
Duke de Rohan, Peer of France, did the
Office of Great-Master; Monsieur the Duke
of Bourbon, who is invested with it, repre-
senting the Third Lay-Peer.

Grand-Chamberlain,

*Frederic Maurice Casimir de la Tour d'Au-
vergne, Prince de Turenne, Great-Chamber-
lain in Reversion, did his Office.*

First Gentleman of the Chamber,

*Louis Marie, Duke d'Aumont, call'd of
Villequier.*

*The Three Marshals of France, who bore the
Royal Ornaments,*

*Victor Marie, Count d'Estreés, Grandee of
Spain, bore the Crown.*

Nicolas

Coronation of Louis XV. 319

Nicolas Chelons du Blé, Marquis d'Huxelles, the Scepter.

René de Froulay, Count de Tessé, Grandee of Spain, the Hand of Justice.

All three Knights of the Order of the Holy Ghost.

The Four Knights of the same Order, who bore the Offerings,

Camille d'Hofnung, Count de Tallard, Duke d'Hofnung, Peer and Marshal of France, carry'd the Vessel fill'd with Wine.

Jacques de Matignon, Count de Thorigny, and Lieutenant General, the Golden Loaf.

Jacques Leonore Rouxel de Medavy, Count de Grandcay, Lieutenant-General, the Silver Loaf.

Vincent Louis, Marquis de Goesbriant, Lieutenant-General, the Purse with Thirteen Pieces of Gold in it.

The Great-Master of the Horse of France, Prince Charles of Lorraine, bore the Train of the Royal Robe, and receiv'd the Cap of his Majesty, when he put it off during the Ceremony.

The Four Lords Lieutenants General of the King's Armies, who attended and reconducted the Holy Vial,

Yves, Marquis d'Alegré.

Francis,

320 *The Ceremony of the*

Francis, Count d'Estaing.

Pierre Magdelaine, Count de Beauvau.

Louis, Marquiss de Prié, Sponsor to his Majesty.

The Four Knights of the Holy Vial, who supported the Canopy,

The Sieurs de Romaine, Godet, de Sainte Catherine, and Clignet, Bailiff of the Abbey of St. Remy.

The Guard-du-Corps,

Francis de Neufville Duke of Villeroy, Captain of the Life-Guards, did the Office of first Captain of the Scotch Guards, and Commanded the Camp near Rheims.

Francis, Duke d'Harcourt Captain of the Life-Guards, being in Attendance, did his Office.

Antoine, Duke of Grammont, Peer of France, Colonel of the Regiment of French Guards, did his Office.

Louis Casar le Tellier, Marquiss de Courtenvaux, Captain of the Hundred Swiss of the Guard, did his Office.

The Masters of the Ceremonies,

Thomas Dreux, Marquiss de Brezé, Grand-Master.

Michel

Coronation of Louis XV. 321

*Michel Ancel des Granges the Son, Master
of the Ceremonies, perform'd their Duties.*

*Two Usbers of the King's Chamber, with
their Maces,*

The Sieurs Millet and de Varenne.



*The Names of the Great Officers who perform'd
their Functions out of the Church, on the Day
of the Coronation.*

The Great-Master of the Pantry,

***T**Imoleon Louis de Cossé, Duke de Brissac,
did his Office at the Coronation Feast.*

The Great Cup-bearer,

*Marc Antoine Front de Beauvoir de St. An-
laire, Marquis de Lanmary, and de Chaban-
ne, and Coutures, Baron de Milly, Seigneur
d'Angerville, and de Roures, did his Office.*

The Great Squire Carver,

*John-Baptiste de la Chenaye, Governor of
Meulan, did his Office.*

1322 *The Ceremony of the*
The first Master of the Household,

Louis Sanguin, Marquis de Livry.

The Twelve Masters of the King's Household.

The Gentlemen-Waiters of the King.

The Great Provost of the Household,

Louis de Bouchet, Knight, Lord, Count de Montfoucau, Marquis de Sourches and du Bellay, Lord of Abenham, Lieutenant General of the Armies of the King, Provost of the Household, did his Office.

The Names of the Cardinals, Archbishops, and Bishops, who were invited to the Coronation, and assisted at it.

THE Cardinals *de Rohan, de Bissy, de Gevres, du Bois, and de Polignac.*

The Sieurs

De Nesmond . . . Abp. of Toulouse.

D'Argenson . . . Abp. of Bourdeaux.

De Charvigni . . . Abp. of Sens.

De Castries . . . Abp. of Alby.

De Camilly, . . . } Bp. of Toul, nam'd to the Arch-bishoprick of Tours.

Trudenne

Coronation of Louis XVI 323

Tradenne	Bp. of Senlis.
Poncet	Bp. of Angers.
De Coislin	Bp. of Metz.
Merinville	Bp. of Chartres.
De Dromenil	Bp. of Verdun.
Turpin Croiset de Sanzay	Bp. of Rennes.
De Caumartin	Bp. of Blois.
De Choiseul	Bp. of St. Papoul.
Bossuet	Bp. of Troyes.
Lasitau	Bp. of Cisteron.
Le Blanc	Bp. of Avranches.
De Conflan	Bp. of Puy.
De Beaufort	Bp. of Leictoure.

All in their Rochets and Purple Camails.



The Names of the Great Officers, and other Officers of the Order of the Holy Ghost, who perform'd their Functions on the Day of the Ceremony of Knighting.

Armand Jules de Rohan, Archbishop Duke of Rheims, officiated and said Mass.

The Abbot de Pomponne, Chancellor of the Order.

The Sieurs de Breteuil, Provost and Master of the Ceremonies; Crozat, Great Treasurer; Le Bas de Montargis Secretary;

324 *The Ceremony of the*
Hallé, Herald of the Order; de Clerambault,
Genealogist; and Chevrard, Usher.

The Marquis *de Nesle* bore the Train of
the Royal Robe on the Day of the Knight-
ing.



The Names of the Prelates and Officers who
serv'd in Touching of the Sick.

ARmand Gaston *de Rohan*, distributed the
Alms.

The Abbot *d'Argentré*, continued the
Nine Days Devotion, begun by the King.

The Duke *d'Harcourt*, held the Hands of
the Diseas'd clos'd.

The Sieur *Dodard* first Physician, held
their Heads.

Many other Physicians and Surgeons to
the King.

The Sieurs *Millet* and *de Varenne*, Ushers
of the King's Chamber, carry'd their Maces
before his Majesty.

The



The Names of the Counsellors and Secretaries of State, the Masters of Requests, and the Secretaries of the King, who assisted at the Coronation in their Robes and Habits of Ceremony; being Invited to it.

Counsellors of State.

The Sieurs

Amelot.

Bignon de Blanzay.

Le Pelletier des Forts.

L'Abbé de Pomponne.

The Count du Luc.

D'Argenvilliers.

D'Argenson.

D'Harlay.

Dodun.

Secretaries of State.

The Marquis de la Vrilliere.

The Count de Maurepas,

The Sieur le Blanc.

The

326 . *The Ceremony of the*

The Masters of Requests.

The Sieurs

D'Herbigny.

De Fontanieu.

Bernard.

De Talhonet.

De la Grandville.

D'Ombreval.

Orry.

De Vanolles.

De Vatan.

Le Pellerier.

The Sieurs

Noblet,

Pernin,

Poisson,

Le Noire,

Archambault, and

Carpot.

*Secretaries to the
King, deputed by
the Company, pur-
suant to the Letter de
Cacher.*

The



The Names of the Marshals of France, Ambassadors and Lords, who were likewise invited to the Coronation, and were present.

THE Marshals de Matignon, and de Bezons, and the Duke de Charost, Governor to the King, having always attended the Duke de Chaulnes.

The Pope's Nuncio.

The Ambassadors of Spain, Sardinia, and Malta, and with them in their Gallery, the Sieurs de Saintot, and de Remond, Introdutors of Ambassadors; and other Lords not invited.

The Princes and Princesses, uninvited, who were present.

Madame, and with her in her Gallery Madame the Dutchess of Lorrain, with the Princes and Princesses of Lorrain, her Children, and the Infante Don Emanuel Brother to the King of Portugal; who came

328 *The Ceremony of the*
Incognito to Rheims, to see this August Cere-
mony; and other Lords and Ladies of
their Court.



The Names of Persons appointed by the King, to
enlarge the Prisoners and Criminals, whom
his Majesty thought fit to Pardon, on the Ac-
count of his Coronation.

THE Cardinal de Rohan, Great Al-
moner, to whom it belong'd by virtue
of his Office.

The Sieurs d'Herbigny, d'Ombreval, de
Vanolles, and le Pelletier, appointed by the
King to examine the Informations and
Proceedings extraordinary on the Crimes
for which the Accused implor'd the King's
Pardon.

The Sieur de Vatan, Procurator General
of the Commission, and, as the others,
Masters of Requests.



The



The APPROBATION *of the*
RELATION.

I Signify'd *September* the 4th in my Approbation, That M. Menin, Counsellor to the Parliament of Metz, promis'd an *Exact Relation of the Ceremony of the Anointing and Coronation of Louis XV.* He has done it: I have perus'd it. It comes up to the Magnificence of this Great Feast, in the View of giving the greater Enhancement to his Work. Hence this Magistrate ends by That his *History of the Coronation.* It is extremely just to convey it down to Posterity with his Book, which will never be look'd upon as a *fleeting Work*, but a *standing Design*; since it will ever have an *Air of Novelty*, which will carry a Man to inquire into the Ceremonies of the Coronations of the Kings of *France*, and of all the Sovereign Princes of *Europe*.

At Paris, November 14. 1722.

The Abbot RICHARD,
Censor - Royal.

The



M O T A I E R
The Privilege of the KING.

L OUIS, by the Grace of GOD, King of France and Navarre, To our Beloved and Faithful Counsellors, The Persons holding our Courts of Parliament, The Masters of the Ordinary Requests of our Household, The Great Council, the Provost of Paris, the Bailiffs, Stewards, or their Lieutenants Civil, and other our Justices to whom it shall appertain, Greeting.

Our Beloved and Faithful Counsellor in our Court of the Parliament of Metz, the *Sieur Menin*, having represented to us, That he desired to publish a Work, intituled, *An Historical and Chronological Treatise of the Anointing and Coronation of the Kings of France, from Clovis to this Time ; and of the other Princes of Europe : Compos'd by the Sieur Menin* : If we would grant him our Letters of Privilege necessary for it. For these Reasons, we being inclin'd to use the said *Sieur Menin* in a Favourable Manner, and acknowledge his Zeal, have permitted, and do

do permit him, by these Presents, to Print the same in such Volumes, Form, Margin, Character, jointly and separately, as often as he shall please, and to sell or cause it to be sold throughout all our Kingdom, for Eight Years following, from the Date of these Presents.

We prohibit all Persons to bring a Foreign Impression into our Dominions ; and all Booksellers, Printers and others, to print, sell, or cause to be printed or sold, or to counterfeit the said Book, in Whole or in Part ; or to make any Extracts from it, under any Pretence ; to Increase, Correct, change the Title, or otherwise, without his Leave, or that of others from him, on Pain of Confiscation of the Counterfeit Copies, and 1500 Livres ; of which a Third shall come to Us, a Third to the *Hôtel Dieu* of *Paris*, and a Third to the *Author*, and all Expences, Damages and Interests : On Condition, that this be Register'd intire in the *Register of the Company of Booksellers and Printers of Paris*, within Three Months from the Date hereof : That it shall be printed only in our Kingdom, on good Paper and Characters, according to the Regulations of that *Company* : And before it be here any way printed, it shall, as it is, be approved by our Well-beloved and Faithful Knight the Keeper of the Seals *Fleuriau d'Armenonville* ;
and

and Two Copies shall be deposited, one into the Library of the *Louvre*, the other into that of the Keeper of the Seals, on Pain of the Nullity of these Presents; By which we give the Author a full and quiet Possession of it, without Molestation.

These Presents printed at the Beginning or the End of this Work, shall be held to be duly signified; and the Copies compar'd by our Counsellors and Secretaries, shall be deem'd as Originals.

We command our First Usher or Sergeant to make all the necessary Acts for the Execution of these Premises, without other Permission, and notwithstanding the *Clameur d' Haro*, *Charte Normande*, and Letters contrary to this. *For such is our Pleasure.*

Given at Paris, November 10, 1722. and of our Reign the Eighth.

By the K I N G in His Council,

Sign'd,

C A R P O T.

With his proper Flourish made to his Name.

I T



IT is Ordain'd by the King's Edict of August, 1686. That the Books whose Impression is permitted to be sold by the Privilege of His Majesty, can only be sold by a Bookseller or Printer.

Register'd, together with the Cession, in the Fifth Register of the Company of Booksellers and Printers of Paris, Page 242.

N^o. 372. conformably to the Regulations and the Arrêt of Council August 13. 1703.

At Paris, November 16. 1722.

BALLARD, Syndic.

F I N I S.





BOOKS Printed for W. Mearns, at the Lamb
in the Strand near Temple-Bar.

1. **T**HE *Chronological Historian*; containing a regular Account of all material Transactions and Occurrences Ecclesiastical, Civil and Military, relating to the *English Affairs*, from the Invasion of the *Romans*, to the present Time: With the Creations and Promotions of the Nobility and Baronets, Ministers of State, Generals, Judges, Attorneys, and Solicitors-General, as they stand in Order of Time; whereby that Confusion, which generally misleads the Reader in the Perusal of our Historians for want of an exact Chronology, is prevented, and other Defects and Omissions supply'd. Illustrated with the Effigies of all our *English Monarchs*, curiously Engraven from Original Paintings, by Mr. Vertue.

2. *Vertot's Miscellanies*; consisting of, 1. A Dissertation upon the true Original of the *French*, by a Parallel of their Manners with those of the *Germans*. 2. On the Rise of the *Sacred Law*. 3. On the *Sainte Ampoule* or *Holy Vial* at *Rheims*, used in the Coronation of the Kings of *France*. 4. On the Antient Form of Oaths used among the *French*. By M. the Abbot of *Vertot* of the Royal Academy of Inscriptions and *Belles Lettres*. 5. On the Antient Burial Places of the Kings of *France*, by *R. F. Mabillon*. 6. On the Time of the Nativity of *Christ*, discover'd from Antient Medals, by M. *Vaillant*; Both Members of the same Academy. Done from the *French* by *John Henley*, M. A.

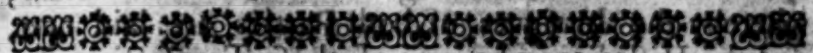
3. The History of *Sweden*, from the most early and Authentic Accounts of that Kingdom, to the erecting of it into an Absolute Monarchy, and the Establishment of the Reformation. By *J. Henley*, M. A.

5. *Monasticon Hibernicum*, or the Monastical History of *Ireland*, containing, 1. All the Abbies, Priors, Nunneries,

BOOKS Printed for S^r.

ries, and other Regular Communities which were in that Kingdom. 2. The Time when, and the Times under which they were founded. 3. The Name and Quality of their Founders. 4. The Provinces, Counties, Cities, or Towns in which they were seated, &c. With a Map of *Ireland*; and Draughts of their several Habits.

5. A Commentary upon the Prophet *Ezekiel*, by *W. Lowth*, Prebendary of *Winchester*.



BOOKS Printed for S^r CHURCHMAN, at the Angel in Pallmall.

THE Survey of *Cornwall*, and an Epistle concerning the Excellencies of the *English Tongue*: Now first published from the Original Manuscript. By *Richard Carew* of *Antoine*, Esq; With the Life of the Author. By *H. C.* Esq;

The History of the Royal Society of *London*, for the Improving of Natural Knowledge. By *Tho. Sprat*, D. D. Late Lord Bishop of *Rochester*. The Third Edition Corrected.

A Description of the most beautiful Pieces of Painting, Sculpture and Architecture, at and near *Rome*. The Second Edition.

Fables and Dialogues of the Dead. By the Archbishop of *Cambray*, Author of *Telemachus*.

The *Arabian Nights* Entertainment: The 9, 10, 11, and 12 Parts. In Two Volumes. Never before in *English*.

Love in Excess, or, The fatal Enquiry. A Novel. In Three Parts Compleat. By *Mrs. Haywood*.

Just

Just Publish'd.

Memoirs and Original Letters of King Charles II. Queen Mother, the Duke of York, the Duke of Lorraine, the Archbishop of Tuam, Lord Viscount Taffé, &c. giving an exact Account of the Civil Transactions in the Kingdom of Ireland, from February 1650. to August 1653, and particularly of the Treaty between the Irish and the Duke of Lorraine against the Parliamentarians, whereby the Intrigues of both Parties are laid open, and the Historians who writ of those Transactions, are supplied, and corrected. The whole collected and digested by the Marquis of Clanricarde, Earl of St. Albans, &c. Deputy Lieutenant and General Governor of Ireland, in the Absence of the Marquis of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of that Kingdom.

He (the Marquis of Clanricarde) left behind him so full a Relation of all material Passages, as well from the Beginning of that Rebellion, as during the Time of his own Administration, that I have been the less particular in the Accounts of what passed in the Transactions of that Kingdom, presuming that more exact Work of his, will, in due time be communicated to the World.

Lord Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebell. Book 13.

M. R. There is prefix'd to it (tho' not mention'd in the Proposals) a Dissertation illustrating several Passages in that Book; with a Digression concerning the Education and Studies of the Irish Bards, or Antient Poets, and of their Works, out of which the learned Doctor Keating has compiled his History of Ireland, with some Account of Dr. Keating's Life, and the Occasion of his writing that History.

Printed for James Woodman, in Bow Street, Covent-Garden.